VINDICATION

OF THE

TRUE DEITY

OFOUR

BLESSED SAVIOUR;

In Answer to a Pamphlet, Intitled,

An Humble Enquiry into the Scripture Account of Jesus Christ, &c.

By JOSEPH BOYSE.

The Third Edition, Corrected

LONDON:

Printed for JOHN CLARK at the Bible and Crown in the Poultry near Cheapfide. 1719.

and a second Vernet withmos



PREFACE



VERY judicious and ferious Christian, to whom the Interest of the Gospel, and the Glory of its bleffed Author is valuable and dear, must needs resent it as the Reproach and Infelicity of the Age wherein

we live, that while the whole of Revealed Religion is run down on the one Hand by Infidels (under the Name of Deists,) Some of its most important Articles are no less violently affaulted on the other by fuch as pretend to the Faith of Christians. I know indeed our late Unitarians highly value themselves upon their numerous Tracts (with which the Press has of late Years fwarm'd) as the breaking out of some glorious Light after a long Night of Darkness; and are ready to equalize their Attempt of overthrowing the Scheme of those they call Trinitarians, to that of our first Reformers, who opposed the Corruptions of Popery. But I must profess, upon a diligent and impartial View of their Writings, I am confirm'd in the Opinion, that they have (whatever their Authors might intend) much more promoted the Interest of Infidelity and Deism, than that of Christianity. I shall not at present dispute the Point with them,

them, why they engross this Title of Unitarians to themselves, when the Unity of the Divine Nature is not the Matter in Dispute between them and us. Unless they could shew us, That that Distinction, which we suppose to be between the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, is inconsistent with any such V-

nity.

I foresee indeed they will be ready to enquire, Wherein I suppose that Distinction to lye, or what are the particular Grounds of it? But as to that, I am not asham'd to profess my Ignorance. I am contented to believe there is such a Distinction between the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, as is a fufficient Foundation for the distinct Things that are in Scripture attributed to 'em, and yet fuch as does not imply the Multiplication of the undivided Divine Essence and Nature; tho' I cannot assign, or conceive the particular Grounds of the Distinction it self. For such a Distinction may be very possible (for any thing my Reason suggests to the contrary) in an infinite Being, notwithstanding the Unity of it, as is not to be found in any finite Beings, that have a separate Existence. And I think 'tis far more fafe, and expresses a more becoming Reverence for divine Revelation to admit of fuch an Article (tho' there be much in the Manner of the Thing unfearchable to us) than to offer a continual Violence to the plain and frequent Declarations of the Holy Scriptures concerning the Deity of the Son, and the Holy Spirit. And I think there is just Reason to say, That our late Unitarians have managed this Cause in a Manner that tends very

very little to the Honour of those Sacred Writings, which are the Standard and Test of our Religion. For what can more effectually lessen their Authority with the People, than for our Adversaries at every Turn to call in Question, whether this or that particular Text be authentick and uncorrupted? Nay fometimes to raise Objections against entire Books that belong to the Sacred Canon? And must it not needs weaken our Opinion of their divine Inspiration, to suppose that the Pen-men of 'em have in Matters of the highest Moment and Consequence (as particularly, when they ascribe the Creation to our Lord Jesus) us'd such Expressions as need all imaginable Subtleties of Criticism to expound 'em to another Sense, and reconcile 'em with what our Opinions suppose to be the Truth? Nay, how hard is it to preferve any Veneration for those Writings as divinely inspir'd, in which our Adversaries suppose so many Passages out of the Old Testament concerning the great Jehovah, apply'd to our Bleffed Saviour in the New, meerly by Way of Allusion and Accommodation, when yet they appear to any impartial Reader produc'd as direct Proof of what the Apostles attribute to him? So that 'tis high Time for our Unitarians to apply themselves to the stopping the Progress of that Infidelity, which themselves have sown the Seeds of, by thus unfettling the Minds of fo many in the Christian Faith thro' their overeager Opposition to such important Articles of it, as the Deity and Incarnation of our Bleffed Saviour. But yet I must upon second Thoughts tell 'em, That if they write against Infidels and Deifts

Deifts at no better rate than the late Author of the Scandal and Folly of the Cross remov'd, (See 4th Collect of Unit. Tracts.) it were much better they shou'd forbear intermeddling . in that Dispute. For that Author has notoriously betray'd the Christian Cause he had undertaken to defend; and can find no way fo proper to support the Credit of it with Infidels, as by giving up all its peculiar Doctrines that he thought might difgust and shock 'em. He is for making an easy Composition with 'em, and provided they will allow him a few Matters of Fact, (on which he'll put a Construction too as agreeable to their Relish as possible) he'll throw up all those Articles of Faith to 'em, that have been hitherto accounted the peculiar Discoveries of Divine Revelation. For in his Preface he undertakes to give the Deists an Account of the true Fundamentals of the Christian Religion, by which they are to judge of it, and not by the jarring Opinions of the several Christians they converse with. And those he has reduc'd to this narrow Compass, " That there is a God, and " an Eternal Life (ratified and confirmed by " the Death and Resurrection of Christ) and " that we must be entirely good Men, if we " hope to be Partakers of it. Nay he tells 'em, " Revelation was proposed to no other " End than to give sufficient Proofs of an " Eternal Life. And what modern Infidel or Deist will dispute any one of his three Principles with him? Nay how unreasonable were it in the Deifts, when he goes fo far to oblige 'em, if they should not meet him half way, and believe with him, that our Bleffed Sa-

Saviour died and rose again to confirm that Doctrine of Eternal Life, which is their own Creed as well as ours? They may it feems be good Christians upon their Belief of these three Articles, tho' they believe not one Word of that State of Corruption and Guilt into which Mankind is fallen, or of the Incarnation of the Son of God, or of his dying in our Place and Stead, as a Sacrifice of Attonement to the Justice of God, or of his Intercession in Heaven in vertue of such a truly Ex-piatory Sacrifice, or of our Justification by the free Grace of God, thro' the Redemption that is in him, or of the Necessity of the Renewing Grace of the Holy Spirit in order to our Regeneration and our continued Progress in Holiness; fuch Doctrines as these (that have been hitherto thought the Principles of Revealed Religion) that Author feems very willing to discard, on pretence of recommending it to the Deifts, and facilitating their Belief of it. In short, he requires 'em to take no new Do-Etrines into their Creed in order to their becoming Christians, but only some new Matters of Fact that tend to confirm the Dictates of Natural Light. To this purpose he tells'em again at p. 20. " That Christian Religion pro-" perly is nothing else but Natural Religion, " whose Light Sin had almost extinguish'd. " And God to give it its first Splendor, yields " up Christ to Death, which vindicates us from " the Slavery of Sin. So that Christ died to confirm no peculiar Doctrines of his own, but only those Dictates or Principles of Natural Religion that Sin had almost extinguish'd. Such as the three fore-mention'd Dictates, which he A 4 makes

makes the Fundamental Truths of the Goffel. and with which our modern Deifts will easily agree with him in Ranking 'em among their Oracles of Reason. So that his main Labour with the Deists is to reconcile 'em to this Matter of' Fact, That Christ died on the Cross. And accordingly he is very careful to take away from the Crossit self, whatever might be a Stumblingblock to 'em. To that purpose, he assigns four Reasons of the Death of Christ: " The First is, " to attest the Truth of this Doctrine concern-" ing another Life, and seal it with his Blood. " The Second, That he must die in order to his " being rais'd again, whereby God confirms the " Truth of this Doctrine he taught concerning " another Life. The Third is, That he might " leave his Disciples an Example of suffering " for this Truth. The Fourth is, That his thus " dying to attest the Doctrine of Eternal Life, " by perswading Men of the Truth of it might " bring 'em to a good Life, and so free'em from " Sin. And this (he tells us) is all that's " meant by Christ's becoming a Ransom or Price " of Redemption, bis Giving up himfelf for us " that he might redeem us from Iniquity, &c. " His reconciling us to God by his Blood, his " bearing our Sins in his own Body, &c. These are all the Reasons that Author is pleafed to assign of Christ's Death and Sufferings. But what then shall we make of all those numerous Expressions of Scripture that represent our Bleffed Saviour's Death under the Notion of a Sacrifice? and speak of the Expiation of our Sins by his Blood, &c. And this in Allufion to those Expiatory Sacrifices offer'd under the Old Testament in order to the appeasing

of Divine Justice? (For in this Notion of Expiatory Sacrifices, viz. That they were not meer Rites of Application to the Mercy of God, but offer'd to appeale his Vindictive Justice, both Jews and Pagans were agreed). As to this, the Author tells us, " That God in Con-" descension to this Ignorance and Weakness, " and in order to put an end to all these Sa-" crifices, declares, That he has accepted the " Death of his Son (permitted for the four " Reasons above-mentioned) as the only Sacri-" fice that could please him, and procure the " Remission of Sin; meaning thereby only this, " (as he immediately explains himself) That " Christ's Death was an Act highly pleasing to " him, as Phineas's Act of Zeal was, by which " he is faid to have made Attonement for the " Children of Ifrael, Numb. 25. 13. But all this while, there is not one Word of God's declaring in the Death and Sufferings of his Son, his Righteousness in the Punishment of Sin. Not one Word of Substitution of Christ's Death in the stead of ours, for demonstrating the Demerit of Sin, vindicating the Honour of God's violated Law, that threaten'd Death as the Wages of it, and rendring the Exercise of God's Mercy in the Pardon of Sin confiftent with the Glory of his Holiness and Justice by fuch an Example of his Severity against it. So that the Doctrine of Christ's Satisfaction is dropt. His Sacrifice is but metaphorical; and all the Variety of Expressions in which 'tis represented in the Holy Scriptures, are but pompous Allusions, which at the bottom fignify no fuch thing as Christ's Death being a valuable Consideration offer'd to the injured Justice of God for the Impunity of all believing and penitent Sinners. And thus to reconcile the Infidels to the Crofs of Christ, he discards the main End and Design of his Sufferings on it. And assigns no other Reasons of his Death, but what the Death of any of his Apostles and Martyrs would have been as capable to attain and serve, if God had but pleased to send them first to preach this Doctrine of Eternal Life, and when they had died to attest the Truth of it, had rais'd'em again.

But blessed be God, the Christian Religion needs not such treacherous Defenders as these. Nor can we receive Deists into the Christian Church upon such easy Terms as their believing one or two Matters of Fast, while they deny not only all the other peculiar Doctrines of the Gospel, but even that great Mystery of Godlines, God manifested in the Flesh. Such Proselytes to the Christian Church wou'd be no better than the most dangerous secret Enemies

under the Disguise of Friends.

And as the Unitarians are coming over to the Deists in Point of Doctrine, so they are affecting a Conformity to em in one of the worst Practices. For if (as the ingenious Dr. Nichols tells us,) (a) "The Latitudinarian "Principle of joining in Communion with "People of all Religions in their several De"votions, and complying with whatever Re"ligion is established, be the very Soul of "Deism; I am sure our late Unitarians are come a good way towards it, when they have so frankly of late professed, That they can join in the Worship of those they call

⁽a) See Conference with a Theist, Part II. p. 81, 82, 83, 84, 60

Trinitarians, even tho' they know that fuch do avowedly give Divine Worship in the most express terms to our Blessed Saviour to whom they no way believe it to be due (b). But whatever they think of it, no serious Christian can think such palpable Dissimulation with

God and Men to be excufable.

I have enlarg'd the more on these matters, to let the Author of the Paper I have undertaken to answer, see, What a Party of Men he is pleased to list himself among; And whither their Dissent from the Christian Church, in the Point here controverted, is like to lead 'em. And as I cannot be fo uncharitable as to think that he wou'd be willing to join with fuch Writers as these in so palpable a Design of undermining the Christian Religion, fo I would not altogether despair of the Success of this Attempt to recover him from his Error, if he wou'd impartially weigh what is here offer'd to his Confideration. am fure he will here find, That I have not only fairly represented his Arguments, but treated him with a mildness and temper that becomes fo excellent a Cause, which needs not the Passions of Men for the Defence of it. And indeed my Respect and affectionate Tenderness for the supposed Author (the Perversion of whose valuable Abilities to so ill a purpose I hearily lament) were sufficient to restrain me from that Severity of Style, which his unreasonable Confidence, and his insulting Language in some Passages of his Book. wou'd not only have prompted one to, but perhaps in some measure justify'd. I remem-

⁽b) See the Paper in the IIId Collect of Unit. Tract. Entitled, The Scripturalist's Christian Condescension, consider'd.

bred the Apostle's Rule, of instructing with meekness such as oppose themselves, if peradventure God may give 'em Repentance to the Acknowledgment of the Truth (a). I have not therefore treated him as an Enemy. Much less have I had any Hand in his publick Profecution on the account of the Book I have undertaken to answer (as some have very unjustly reported.) How far the Author acts from Conscience (tho' erroneous and misguided) in his present Opposition to this important Truth, I leave to God's Judgment and his own. But I cannot excufe his continuing fo long in the Communion of a Christian Church, in which he cou'd not but know that Divine Worship was avowedly paid to that Bleffed Saviour, to whom it feems he did not in his Conscience think it to be due. And if he thought his present Doctrine to be true, and a Truth of so great Importance, he shou'd in all Reason have more early and openly declar'd it, and not have contented himself with infinuating it only in a few occasional dark and ambiguous Terms. Divine Truth feeks not fuch Difguifes, nor is it any great Argument of Sincerity or of a good Cause, to use 'em. But whatever effect this Answer may have upon himself; (For I am not insensible how difficult it is to remove those Prejudices that are deeply rooted, and especially where a Man's open Espoufal of an Opinion engages his Reputation in the Defence of what he has once afferted:) Yet I hope it may be of some use to establish sincere Christians in the Faith of this Grand Article of Godmanifested in the Flesh, and to remove the Doubts of those (if there be any such among us) whom his Paper may have stagger'd. And 'tis

⁽a) 2 Tim. 2. 25.

PREFACE.

for this End that I thought it absolutely necessary, not to confine my felf to the bare answering of the Author's Paper, without laying before the Reader a few at least of those numerous Arguments for our Saviour's Divinity, which the Scriptures abound with, and which our Author (with what Ingenuity and Candor Ileave himfelf to judge) was pleafed wholly to over-look. And 'tis that chiefly has drawn out this Answer to fo great a length, and fo long retarded the Publication of it. But I thought it far better to go once for all to the bottom of this Controverfy by a thorough Examination of all the Author's Objections against our Doctrine, and comparing 'em with the Arguments on the other fide, than to Content my felf with a few hasty and flight Remarks on 'em. And as I thought my felf under some particular Obligation to engage in this Dispute (tho' otherwise extreamly averse to it, least so excellent a Cause shou'd suffer by being in so weak Hands) so it encouraged me the more, when I consider'd, That the Author has fairly referr'd the Decision of this Controverfy to the Authority of the Holy Scriptures, and has I think gone beyond any of our late Vnitarians in producing the most plausible Objections against the Supreme Deity of our Lord Jesus, that a subtle Wit can draw from thence. But I must subjoin, That if any Reply be made to these Papers, in which the Arguments I have offer'd are not reprefented and examin'd with that Fairness and Candour, with which I have treated the Author's most plausible Reasonings on this Subject, but only flurted at with a few fuperficial Dashes of such a scornful unhallowed Wit, as appears every where in the Pamphlets

of our late Unitarians, I shall not think my self any way concern'd in it. For I take this Subject to be of that vast Moment and Consequence, that it ought to be argued with the greatest Seriou fne fs and Gravity, and with the profoundest . Humility that a due Sense of our own Ignorance, and Deference to Divine Revelation, can inspire us with: And those are very unfit to intermeddle with, or be regarded in this Debate, who dare to handle it with a profane Irreverence and infolent Buffoonery. Ishall only add, That I have left manifold Arguments for the Supreme Deity of Christ from the Scriptures wholly untouch'd, because I was willing to fix on, and vindicate those only, against which the Author's Objections were levell'd. So that 'tis not from the least distrust of their Strength that they are here omitted, but only to prevent this Answer from swelling to too great a bulk. which is already enlarged far beyond my first May he that is the Way, the Truth Intention. and the Life, give us his Holy Spirit to guide us into all necessary Truth, that we may grow in Grace, and in the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, To whom be Glory both now and for ever, Amen! 1 Pet. 3. 18.

J. Boyfe.



CONTENTS.

THE Controversy concerning the True Deity of our Bleffed Saviour, Stated, from Page 1, to p. 6.

The First Argument for the true Deity of Christ from the Di-

vine Titles given to him, p. 6.

What the Author objects against it consider'd, p. 6, 7, 8.

The true Deity of Christ proved from the Title of God over all bleffed for ever, Amen, from p. 9, to p. 14.

The same prov'd from the Title of Lord of Lords, and the Author's Exceptions against it answerd, from p. 14, to p. 21.

The Author's Argument against the Supreme Deity of Christ, from his speaking of God as distinct from himself, answer'd, p. 21, 22, 23.

His Second Argument from Christ's owning a God over or a-

bove him, answer'd, from p. 23, to p. 30.

The same Argument as reinforc'd, from 1 Cor. 15. 24, 25, &c.

answer'd, from p. 30, to p. 37.

The Author's pretended Scriptural Account of the Deity of Chrift, from John 10. 35, 36. and Heb. 1. 8,9. refuted, from p. 37, to p. 41.

Phil. 2. 6. vindicated from the Author's Exceptions, from

p. 42, to p. 47.

The Second Argument for the true Deity of Christ from the Divine Perfections and Works aferib'd to bim, p. 47.

The first Argument under this Head from the Perfection of Ab-

folute Omnipotence, p. 49.

That such Absolute Omnipotence belongs to Christ, prov'd from the Work of Creation's being afcrib'd to him, ibid.

That the Scriptures ascribe the Creation to him, prov'd against the Socinian Unitarians, from p. 49, to p. 63.

That the ascribing the Creation to our Bleffed Saviour demonstrates his absolute Almighty Power, prov'd against the Arian

Unitarians, from p. 63, to p. 68. The Author's Arguments against this absolute Omnipotence of Christ, from John 5. 19, &c. answer'd, from p. 69, to p. 74.

The second Argument from Absolute Goodness, That this is a-Scrib'd to our Lord Jesus Christ, prov'd, p. 74, 75.

The Author's Reasoning against it, from Matth. 19. answer'd, from p. 76, to p. 78.

That

The third Argument from Absolute Omniscience, p. 79.

CONTENTS.

That this is ascrib'd to our Blessed Lord, prov'd from such Passages as attribute to him the Knowledge of all things, and the Argument vindicated from the Author's Exceptions, from p. 79, to p. 82.

The same prov'd from such Passages as attribute to him the Knowledge of the Heart, p. 83, 84, 85, 86. The Author's

Knowledge of the Heart, p. 83, 84, 85, 86. The Author's Exceptions against this Argument, refuted, from p. 87, 1092. The Author's Argument against the absolute Omniscience of Christ, from Mark 13. 32, answer'd, p. 92, 93.

The Author's 5 Remarks to reinforce his foregoing Arguments, especially the last, answer'd, from p. 94, to p. 108.

The Third Argument for the True Deity of Christ from the Divine Worship due to bim, p. 108.

The Notion of Divine Worship stated, p. 109.

That the Scriptures require us to pay Divine Worship to our Blessed Saviour prov d, from p. 109, to p. 119.

The different Opinion and Practice of our Adversaries in this Point, and particularly that of the English Unitarians, and of our Author, from p. 119, to p. 122.

The Author's Arguments against giving Divine Worship to our

Saviour answered, from p. 123, to p. 129.

The Unreasonableness of the Socinians in giving Divine Worship to him, while they believe him only a dignify'd Man, proved, and the Charge of Idolatry on this Account made good,

from p. 129, to p. 133.

The Opinion and Practice of the Unitarians and the Author in giving an inferiour Religious Worship to our Blessed Saviour prov'd to be highly injurious to him if he be truly God. If he be not, injurious to the Honour of God, who is the sole Object of Religious Worship, and tending to justify both Pagans and Papists in their Demon-Worship, from p. 133, to p. 142.

The Author's Objection against the True Deity of Christ from his Office of Mediator answered, from p. 142, to p. 149.

His Object. from Act. 2. 12. answered, from p. 149, to p. 152. His Instances of the Unsteadiness of Protestant Writers in dealing with the Papists, and with the Unitarians, considered, from p. 152, to p. 155.

His general Reflections at the End of his Book animadverted

on, from p. 155, to the End.



A

VINDICATION

OF THE

TRUE DEITY

OF OUR

BLESSED SAVIOUR, &c.



Saviour's Divinity has been so fully reveal'd in the Holy Scriptures, so universally receiv'd in the Christian Church, and is so apparently interwoven with the whole Scheme of our Holy Religion, that there needs no Apology to be made for a seasonable Desence of it, when

'tis fo openly attack'd, and with fo unufual a Confidence. It wou'd be rather most inexcusable not to contend for this part of the Faith once deliver'd to the Saints, when the Honour of our Blessed Lord, the Peace of his Church, and the Salvation of Souls, are so greatly endanger'd by the violent Opposition made to this important Truth.

I shall

I shall at present consider a Pamphlet wrote on this Subject, entitled, An Humble Enquiry into the Scripture Account of Jesus Christ, or a Short Argument concerning his Deity and Glory according to the

Scriptures.

I shall not enlarge on what is obvious to every one's Observation, viz. How little the Title agrees with the Strain of the Book. For few that read it with an unprejudic'd Mind can think that the Author has made his Enquiry with due Humility, when they consider that he has in his Paper manifestly overlook'd the clearest Proofs of the Essential Deity of Christ in the Holy Scriptures, and only put together such Passages as he thinks make against it, and yet on that very partial Representation of the Arguments on one side, has pronounc'd against the Received Doctrine of the Christian Church with as much Considence, as if he had clearly answer'd all the Arguments alledg'd on the other.

Nor is it any great Argument of the Author's Candour and Sincerity to entitle his Paper, An Argument concerning the Deity and Glory of Christ, when the whole Design of it is to divest him of the Glory of that true Deity which the Christian Church ascribes to him, and to degrade him to the Rank of a meer dignisted Creature. But we must forgive him that he was willing for avoiding popular Odium, to cover an Heterodox Book with an Orthodox

Title.

That I may therefore do some Justice to this important Subject by setting it in its true Light, it will be requisite not only to answer what the Author has alledg'd against the true Deity of Christ, but to suggest some sew at least of those manifold Proofs of it which the Holy Scriptures so abundantly surnish us with; the due Consideration whereof will in a great measure take off the Force of his main Objections against it.

To flate the Question aright, we must briefly confider, what kind of Deity the Christian Church

ascribes

ascribes to our Blessed Saviour, and what our Au-

thor is willing to grant him.

What the Christian Church believes concerning the Deity of Christ, presupposes the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity, viz. That tho' there is but One God, One divine and infinitely perfect Being, yet that this One God, is some way Three as well as One; That he is Father, Word (or Son) and Spirit. That the Perfections of the one undivided Nature of God are as truly ascribed to the Word and the Holy Spirit as to the Father; and yet that the Word and the Holy Spirit are by peculiar relative Properties, and by a different manner of Subsistance and Operation, distinguish'd from the Father; some things being ascrib'd in Scripture to the One that are not to the Other.

Now, tho' the Holy Scriptures reveal to us fuch a Trinity in the Unity of the divine Nature; (as particularly by requiring us to be Baptiz'd in the Name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit (a); By ordering our being blefs'd in the Name of each of these sacred Three (b). (See also 1 70b. 5. 7---). Yet how this One God is Father, Word, and Spirit, they have neither fully reveal'd, nor are we probably in this imperfect State capable clearly to apprehend. We do indeed fee some Resemblance of a Trinity in Unity in created Beings themselves. We see the fame Sun to be the distinct Fountain of Motion, Light, and Heat. We see the same Souls of Brutes to have diffinct Powers of Vital Motion, Senfe, and Appetite. We can discern in our own Souls a clear Distinction between our Vital Power, Understanding, Nay, we see in Corporeal Beings themfelves a threefold Dimension of Length, and Breadth, and Depth. Now that manifest Distinction in Created Beings which we find to be fo entirely confiftent with their Unity, gives us just Ground to con-

t

is

a

es

⁽a) Matth. 28. (b) 2 Cor. ch. 13. v. 13.

clude, That 'tis very possible, and no way contradictory to any solid Principles of Reason, that there may be a much greater Distinction in an infinite Being sully consistent with the Unity thereof. And therefore, if the Scriptures assert such a Distinction in the Divine Nature; if they distinctly ascribe not only to the Father, but to the Word and Holy Spirit, the peculiar Titles, Perfections and Operations of the Divine Nature, and require us to pay Divine Homage to each of these Sacred Three; We ought to entertertain with Humility and Reverence what the Blessed God has thus discover'd concerning his own infinite Nature, without any curious Enquiries beyond the Line of Divine Revelation, How these Sacred Three are distinguish'd from each other, and

yet are One True God.

For we do believe feveral particular Perfections of the Divine Nature, tho' our Understandings are involv'd in the like Difficulties how to form any clear distinct Ideas of 'em, or solve all the Objections rais'd against 'em. We firmly believe the same God to be Eternal, tho' no Man can define to us what Eternity is, and how 'tis diftinguish'd from, and yet co-exists with the Successive Duration of Temporary Beings. We believe the Immensity of God, tho' we cannot clearly conceive, How an undivided Being can be everywhere present, without something analogous to the Extension of Corporeal Beings. And we believe the Divine Prescience, tho' no Man can explain, How the contingent Actions of free Agents can be certainly fore-known by the Divine Understanding, nor answer all the subtle Arguments that may be rais'd against it. Nay, we that meet with so many things in our selves, and in the minutest Creatures round about us, that are beyond our reach to comprehend, should not at all wonder that in such a Declaration as the great God gives of his own Infinite Nature, there should be some things to us Unsearchable: It would rather be strange if it were otherwise.

Now this Paper which I design to examine, only opposing the *Deity* of one of those Sacred *Three*, I shall apply my self to the Desence of that.

As to the Author's Opinion, he does not feem very clear in stating the Question relating to the

Deity of our Bleffed Saviour.

For one while he proposes it, "Whether Christ" be the God of Gods, or above all Gods ? For this "(he tells us) is the highest and most glorious Title given to God in the Old Testament, when it is designed to make the most magnificent Mention of his peer-

" less Greatness and Glory.

But foreseeing perhaps that Christ, who is over Angels, whom he tells us the Scriptures call Gods, may be therefore stiled according to his own Hypothesis God of Gods; he seems willing to shift the Question, and reduce it to this, Whether Jesus Christ has any God over him, who has greater Authority and

greater Ability than himself, or no?

Now this State of the Question is unfair, and liable to just Exception. For Jesus Christ is a complex Subject, which (according to the avowed Faith of the Christian Church) includes in it, both his Divine Person (on the Account whereof he is called the Word, and the Only Begotten of the Father) his Human Nature, and his Office of Mediator. Now in some of these respects 'tis true that Jesus Christ has a God over him; in others, 'tis not. So that his bare proving, That in some respects (as particularly that in reference to his Human Nature, or to his Mediatory Office) he has a God over him, will by no means prove, that he is not the God of Gods, or Supreme God, as he is the Word, and the Only Begotten of the Father.

The true State then of the Question between him and us is, Whether Christ as the Word and Only Begotten of the Father, be only a Created Finite Being, tho' raised to eminent subordinate Authority over all other Creatures, or be a Being of infinite Perfections? Whether under this Character and Consideration he be God in a Proper Sense as that denotes

a Being of infinite Perfections? Or be God only in a Figurative Sense, as that Word imports a most dignify'd Creature, or (in our Author's Language) a Being in Subordinate Power? And 'tis evident, That our Author allows him to be no otherwise God than in this Figurative Improper Sense: For he denies any of those Infinite Perfections to belong to him which are the Properties of the Divine Nature. So that our Blessed Saviour is no more with him than a Creature rais'd to the highest Authority over his Fellow-Creatures; or, as he speaks, The chief of Subordinate Powers.

My Business then is to shew, That the Scriptures represent that Word that was made Flesh, that Only Begotten Son of the Father that came into the World, and was Partaker of our Flesh and Blood, to be the most High God in the Proper Sense of the Word, viz. A Being of Infinite Perfections, and not a Creature and Finite Being, who is only call'd God on the Account of his Eminent Dignity and Authority over

his Fellow-Creatures.

Now this I shall endeavour to prove from the peculiar Titles of the supream God, (or infinitely perfect Being) that are given to our Blessed Saviour; from the Divine Worship due to him; from the incommunicable Works and Perfections of God ascrib'd to him. And under each of these Heads I shall have Occasion to examine and answer what the Author has alledg'd to the contrary.

I begin with

I. The Argument drawn from the peculiar Titles of the Supream God, (or the infinitely perfect Be-

ing) which are given to our Bleffed Saviour.

As to this, our Author tells us, "It is not deny'd" by the Arrians and Socinians that the Blessed Jesus bas the Title of God ascribed to him sometimes in the Scriptures. But the Question is, In what Sense? And having told us, That the Word God in Scripture sometimes signifies the Supream Being, sometimes Persons invested with subordinate Power, as Angels or Magistrates, he concludes, "That the bare Character

of God determines nothing in this Case, because it belongs both to the Supream and Subordinate Beings in
Power and Authority." And therefore proposes
the Question, Whether Jesus Christ be God of Gods,
or above all Gods? Which he supposes the peculiar

Character of the Supream Being.

In Answer to this, We do not pretend that the bare Title of God given to our Saviour is a demonstrative Proof of his being the most High God, for the Reason he alledges that Angels and Magistrates are also called Gods. But we must distinguish between that Title being given in a proper Sense, and in a figurative (and by a Catachresis.) And 'tis apparent that where that Title is given to Creatures, 'tis either given in the Plural Number (as to Angels and Magistrates;) or if given in the Singular Number, 'tis in such a particular Sense, and under fuch Circumstances and Limitations as plainly shew 'tis apply'd only in a figurative Sense; as in the Instance the Author gives of Moses being a God to Aaron and Pharaoh. Tho' as to the former, Exod. 4. 16. 'tis only faid Moses should be to Aaron instead of God; which plainly shews in how improper a Sense the Word is us'd. And this explains what is faid of Moses being a God to Pharaoh, viz. That he should represent God's Authority in commanding, and exert his Power in punishing Pharaoh. So the Devil is called the God of this World, not only on the Account of his usurped Dominion, but because he was worshipp'd by the idolatrous World.

Now when we argue for the Divinity of Christ from this Title of God, we not only insist upon its being frequently given to him, (which it is not to any created Being, these sew being the most plausible Instances that can be alledg'd) but from its being given without any Limitation, or any Circumstances that should lead us to a figurative Sense of the Words; nay, on the contrary, in a Manner that leads us to take the Title in its true and proper

Senfe.

There is no Appearance of any fuch Limitation and figurative Sense, when our Blessed Saviour is call'd Immanuel, or God with us, God manifested in the Flesh; when he has the Title of Kupy G or Lord, (which in the Septuagint answers to that of Jehovah) given him throughout the whole New Testament; when he is call'd the true God, I John 5. 20. (For that that Title belongs to him, appears not only from the ordinary grammatical Construction of the Words, but from its Conjunction with that other Title of Eternal Life, which in the Beginning of that Epistle, c. 1. v. 2. is given to Christ as distinguish'd from the Father.) When he is call'd the Great God, Tit. 2. 13. (For that that Title belongs to our Saviour is evident from hence, That the glorious Appearance there mention'd is never attributed to the Father, but always to our Bleffed Lord.) But especially when so many Things spoken of the great Jehovah in the Old Testament are so manifest-Iy applied to our Bleffed Saviour in the New. See among many other Instances such as these: Isa. 28. 16. Joel 2. 32. compar'd with Rom. 10. 11, 12, 13, 14. So Eph. 4. 8. compar'd with Pfal. 68. 18. 1 Cor. 10. 9. compar'd with Numb. 21. 6. So Rev. 1. 8, 11. and 22. 13. compar'd with Isa. 44. 6. And many other fuch Passages, some of which I shall have Occasion to speak of.

But to bring this Matter to a shorter Issue; If it appear that such Titles as are peculiar to the Supream God, and incommunicable to any sinite Being how dignify'd soever, are given to our Blessed Saviour in the Holy Scriptures, the Argument from such Titles will hold good to prove his being the Supream God. Our Author seems to allow, that if Christ were called the God of Gods, or a God above all Gods, it would prove his Divinity in the proper Sense of the Word. Now the Proof is as cogent from any other Titles that are equally appropriated to the Supream Being, and incommunicable to any finite crea-

ted Being.

As to fuch incommunicable Titles, I shall only infift on those two given to our Bleffed Saviour, that of God over all bleffed for evermore, and that of Lord of Lords.

First, I would argue from that glorious Title ascrib'd to our Blessed Saviour of God over all blessed

for evermore.

f

e

e

-

C

1.

d

11

t

n

-

n

h

m

ft

s,

-

S

The Apostle Paul, speaking of the Jews, saith of 'em, Whose are the Fathers, of whom, as concerning the Flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for evermore, Amen. Rom. 9.5.

To make the Force of this Argument appear, it

will be only requifite,

I. To shew that this Title is here given to our Blessed Saviour.

II. That 'tis the peculiar incommunicable Title

of the Supream God.

I. It will be requisite to shew, That this Title

is here given to our Bleffed Saviour.

And 'tis the more needful to clear this, because tho' Socious himself freely gives up this Point, yet I find our late Unitarians generally chuse rather to evade this Text, by telling us, that these last Words in the Text are not a Description of our Blessed Saviour, but only a Doxology to the Father, and therefore should be render'd thus, Of whom as concerning the Flesh Christ came, God who is over all be blessed

for evermore, Amen.

Nay, some late Unitarians have presumed to tell us, 'tis probable the Word God was not originally in the Text. But this Pretence of theirs is so fully consuted by the late Bishop of Worcester in his Vindication of the Trinity, p. 154, 155, &c. and by Dr. Whitby in his Paraphrase on this Passage, p. 48, 49, that I shall refer the Reader to those learned Authors for entire Satisfaction in that Point. I shall only add, that the Unitarians pretend their turning the Words into an Ecphonema and Doxology, is countenanced by the Addition of Amen, which they tell us there was no Occasion for, if the Words were intended as a Description of our Lord Jesus.

But

But the Vanity of this Evasion will appear if we

confider the following Particulars.

1. That (as Socious himself well observes) when the Word Ευλογητος or Blessed is intended by Way of Doxology, it ought to be put before the Person to whom 'tis applied, not after him. So that if the Apostle had intended the Words for a Doxology they should have run thus, 'Ευλογητος ὁ ὧν ἐπι πάντων Θεὸς Αμην.

But I may farther add, that Euloyntos is never put for Euroyntos "50, but where the Sense is imperfect and defective without supplying the Verb; whereas there is no Ellipsis or Imperfection at all as the Words lye in the Original: So that the fupplying any fuch Verb has these two intolerable Faults in it; the one, that 'tis altogether unnecessary, the Sense being compleat without it; the other, that the fupplying any fuch Verb quite alters the Sense and Purport of the Words as they are in the Original, turning 'em to another Subject, without any ground for it. Nay, I may justly add, the Words & w in the Original are absolutely necessary and useful, if we understand the Passage as a Description of our Blessed Saviour; whereas they are not only useless if we understand 'em as a Doxology, but dangerous, as tending to misguide us to interpret of Christ what the Apostle, according to our Adversaries, intended only of the Father. The Reader must excuse such Criticisms, when our Adversaries use all imaginable Subtilty to wrest such plain Texts from us. We are in this Case forc'd to fight 'em at their own Weapons.

But farther,

2. That the Apostle intended not this for a Doxogy, appears, because he is always wont in his Doxologies to mention the Benefits conferr'd on such on
whose Account he offers 'em. But this he had no
Occasion for here: Not only because these Privileges he mentions as appertaining to the Jews,
and particularly that of Christ's Carnal Descent from
'em, were Privileges separable from Salvation, but
because he here considers the Jews as like to lose
all

all the Advantage of 'em thro' their own wretched Infidelity, and on that account expresses his Extreme forrow of heart for 'em, v. z. So that he here mentions Christ's coming, not as matter of Joy to them, but like to turn to the Aggravation of their Guilt and Misery.

3. There was very just Occasion for the Apostle to add these words as a Description of our Blessed Saviour.

It was very fit that when the Apostle, among other Eminent Privileges appertaining to the Jews, menions this, That of them Christ came as conserning the Flesh, that he shou'd enhance the Privilege by confidering the Dignity of the Person that came, and his Superiority to those of whom he came. Especially when we confider. That the Apostle so carefully limits what he had faid of Christ's coming of them, That 'twas only [To nata capna] as concerning the Flesh. Whereby he plainly intimates, there was fomething to be confider'd in him more than that Flesh or Humane Nature he deriv'd by his Descent from them. And what it was he represents to em in this glorious Title, who is over all God bleffed for evermore. And 'tis observable that every thing in that Title is oppos'd to their false opinion of him. they thought him a Meer Man; the Apostle tells em, He was God: They thought him inferior to the Fathers; the Apostle stiles him, God over all: They accounted him accurs'd; the Apostle stiles him, Bleffed for evermore.

I shall only add, That the Addition of Amen is no Proof at all of the words being a formal Doxology; not an Assertion, because 'tis elsewhere added upon the mention of this Title, where there is only an Assertion, no formal Doxology. 'Tis so in this very Epistle, (a) They served and worshipped the Creature more than the Creator, who is God blessed for ever-

more, Amen.

ve

he

X-

m

le

ld

ήν.

er

1-

,

ıll

-0

ts

ie

c

d

1,

d

n

e

G

e

-

e

y

-

C

-

-

n

0

7

t

⁽a) Chap. I. v. 25.

But as to the Author, I need the less infist on this, because in discourse on this Subject he own'd these words as a Description of our Blessed Saviour, but expounded 'em of his being the chief of those subordinate Powers that are call'd Gods in Scripture.

I come therefore

II. To shew, That this of God over all, bleffed for evermore, is the Incommunicable Title of the God of Gods, or the Supreme God. And this will sufficiently appear, if we consider

1. This Title is no where else in Scripture given to any Created Being, or Subordinate Power, but al-

ways to the Supreme God.

I cannot find that this Title of God Bleffed, or Bleffed for evermore, occurs oftner than four times in the New Testament. (For as to the word Blessed apply'd to God, I Tim. cap. I. v. II. and I Tim. cap. 6. v. 17. 'tis not in the Original 'Ευλογητός, but μακάρι ο Happy. However 'tis there also appropriated to the most High God). And in every one of those places 'tis manifestly apply'd to the most High God. 'Tis so in the Question propos'd by the High-Priest to our Saviour, Art thou Christ the Son of the Blessed? 'Tis so in Rom. 1. v. 25. (of which more anon.) 'Tis fo 2 Cor. 11. v. 31. ---- Where the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ is describ'd in Expressions plainly parallel to those here us'd concerning our Saviour, & www Euloynros es aiwvas, who is blessed for evermore. And I hope the peculiar Addition, over all, cannot be thought any Diminution of this Illustrious Character: For that is also elsewhere given to the Father (c). I may therefore here justly challenge our Adversaries to produce any other Place where this Title is given to any Creature how dignify'd foever. And if they cannot, How unreasonable is it to suppose this the Character of a Creature here, which is every where else appropriated to the most High God? Nay, 'tis observable, that where any Creatures are in the New Testam

E

tl

A

F

r

J

B

S

h

f

b

h

h

b

f

h

F

(

i

E

⁽c) Eph. 6.

n

d

it

r-

01

of

en

1-

or

in

ed

p.

ut

p-

ry

ft

ne

011

h

re

1-

bo

1-

n

e-

re

)-

re

W

)•

e,

1-

10

ment called Bleffed, the word is not Eukoyntos, but See Luke 1. 42. where 'tis apply'd to Euroynusu G. the Bleffed Virgin, and to the fruit of ber Womb, the Man Christ Jesus. Nor is that Observation of Dr. Hammond groundless (as Monsieur Le Clerk wou'd represent it) concerning the ordinary Custom of the Iews to add to the Name of God this Title of Bleffed for evermore. And had the Apostle believ'd our Saviour to be no more than a dignify'd Creature. he cou'd not have put a greater Stumbling-block before the Jews to harden 'em in their Infidelity, than by giving him a Title and Character which they had always appropriated to the great Jehovah. For he might be fure they wou'd take these words to be an Ascription of Divinity to him in the most ftrict and proper Sense. So that the Apostle could not have spoken more unwarily and dangerously to the Prejudice of the Christian Cause, had he been of the Opinion of our late Unitarians; but nothing could have been added more feafonably and justly, according to the received Doctrine of the Christian Church. But

2. This Argument is the stronger, if we consider, That this Character is given to the most High God as distinguish'd from all Creatures what soever.

'Tis so in that foremention'd place, Rom. 1.25. where the Apostle charges the Gentiles with worshipping and ferving the Creature more than (or rather beside, napa) the Creator, who is God bleffed for evermore, Amen. The Creatures the Gentiles serv'd were many of 'em fuch Demons and Deceased Heroes, as they suppos'd to be subordinate Powers, but rais'd to the Dignity of Gods; From all these the Apostle distinguishes the true God the Creator of the world by this Title of God blessed for evermore. q.d. That God, to whom atone the Blessing and Adoration of all intelligent Creatures is and will be for ever due. Now with how little Justice cou'd the Apostle fix this severe Reproach on the Gentile Philosophers, (for of them he here speaks) when they might from his other Epistles retort his own Argument upon him. " Can it be

" fuch a Crime in us to worship a Creature, besides " the Creator, when you your self propose a digni-" fy'd Creature as an Object of Religious Adoration, " to whom you tell us, every Knee shou'd bow, and " every Tongue confess bis Dominion (a); nay, when you even cloath this exalted Creature with fo glorious a Character as that of God over all Bleffed for evermore, which you here give to the Creator; nay, when in other Writings you ascribe the Creation to him (b)? Can that then be Idolatry in us that is none in you? And shou'd the Unitarians here suppose the Apostle to alledge for himself, That he did not give to Christ Supreme, but only Subordinate, Worship (as our Author himself professes he does) (c): The Gentiles wou'd readily alledge the same Distinction, to justifie their Worship of those Creatures whom they suppos'd to be exalted to the dignity of inferior Gods. The Apostle might indeed blame 'em for their ill Choice of those subordinate Powers they worship'd, but cou'd never justly, upon the Principles of our Adversaries, charge them as Idolators for worshiping the Creature beside the Creator, who is bleffed God for ever; when the Apostle himself, and all Christians, (if they were of our Author's Opinion) did worship a Creature besides the Creator, nay, under the very Title of God, nay, of God over all bleffed for ever. But of this I shall have occasion to speak more fully under the Argument drawn from the Divine Worship due to our Blessed Saviour.

a

ž.

1

t

C

Secondly, I would argue from that other Title ascrib'd to our Blessed Saviour, viz. Lord of Lords,

Rev. 19. 16.

And I the rather chuse to insist on this, because our Author owns indeed this Title to be given him, but endeavours to disprove this Inference drawn from it.

To this purpose he tells us, "That the Title of Lord of Lords denotes an Inferior Character, com-

⁽a) Phil. 2. v. 10. (b) Col. 1. v. 16. (c) See pag. 17.

" par'd with that of God of Gods, as appears by that I Cor. 8. 5. tho' it be included in the Su" perior; fo that he who is above all Gods, is also

ce over all Lords, but not contrariwife, p. 2.

es

i-

H,

rd

en

1-

or

y,

to

is

p-

ne

te,

es)

ne

a-

g-

ne

75

he

a

bo

lf,

13

05,

er

on

m

tle

ds,

ne

m,

m

of

m-

r'd

Answ. That the Title of Lord of Lords notes an Inferior Character compar'd with that of God of Gods. so that he may be Lord of Lords, who is not God of Gods, is not only afferted by the Author without any folid Proof, but against the Current of the holy Scriptures, which do as truly appropriate the Title of Lord of Lords as that of God of Gods to the great Jehovah, or only true God. See in the Old Testament, Deut. 10. 17. The Lord your God is God of Gods, and Lord of Lords, a great God, mighty and terrible, &c. So Pf. 136.2, 3. And in the New Testament, 1 Tim. 6. 15. the great God is describ'd as the Bleffed and only Potentate, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords. And indeed if that Title of God of Gods fet that Being to whom it is given above all Gods whatfover, and imply there is no God above him; there is the fame Reason why the Title of Lord of Lords shou'd fet him to whom it is given above all Lords whatfoever, and imply that there is no Lord above him. But this the Author will by no Means grant to be true of our Bleffed Saviour, and therefore is forc'd against the Strain of Holy Writ to suppose there are two distinct Beings, (one Finite, the other Infinite) to whom yet the same Character of Lord of Lords does belong: Whereas the aforementioned Text makes this to be the Title of him who is the Bleffed and only Potentate, who therefore has no Rival with him in this glorious Character.

And St. Thomas feems not to have been of the Author's Opinion in this point, but on the contrary to have supposed the Title of Lord and God equally due to the same Object of Religious Worship, when he cries out in his devout Address to our Blessed Saviour,

My Lord and my God, John 20. 28.

And I may here justly add, That the Title of Lord of Lords is equivalent to that of Lord over all.

Now the Title of Lord over all is made by the Apostle

postle Paul equivalent to that of Jehovah in the Old Testament, and yet in the same Place is given by him to our Bleffed Saviour. He cites from the Prophet Joel those Words, He that calls on the Name of Jehovah shall be saved, Rom. 10. 13. Whom the Prophet stiles Jehovah, he calls Lord over all, ver. 12. And that by that Lord over all he understands our Blefsed Saviour is evident from the following Verse: For it was him the Apostles were fent to Preach, and to invite both Jews and Gentiles to Believe and Call upon, v. 14. (Of which more will occur under the Argument from Divine Worship.)

But our Author refers us for Proof of what he fays, That the Title of Lord of Lords denotes an In-

ferior Character, to I Cor. 8. 7.

But if it be enquir'd, How this appears from that Text? I fee not what the Author has offer'd to prove it, unless we will take for Proof of it what he saith in the fecond Column of the fecond Page, which I

shall carefully consider.

" How manifestly (faith he) are the One God and One Lord diftinguish'd? I Cor. 8. 6. And that there may be no Pretence to fay with Place-" us, That the God, and the Lord, or the Cause " of which all Things are, and the Cause by or "thro' which all Things are, are but two Things " faid of the same one God, We may see 'em more " clearly diffinguish'd, Eph. 4. 5, 6. where by inter-" posing other Things between the One Lord and " One God, viz. One Faith, One Baptisin, it ape pears evidently, That these were not intended as " two Characters of the fame Being.

Answ. To clear this, I may justly premise that the Title here given to our Bleffed Saviour is not Lord of Lords, but the Lord by whom are all Things. Nay, tho' it should be granted to our Author that the bare Title of Lord may sometimes note one in Office inferior to the Father (which he has yet no way prov'd) yet this wou'd make nothing for our Author's Purpose against the true Deity of Christ, unless he could thew us, That Christ's being call'd the Lord by whom

all

all Things are, did imply him to be only a dignify'd Creature, and so a Being distinguish'd from the Father in Nature and Essential Perfections. For the Son of God may be in respect of Office inserior to the Father, and sustain a Character inserior to his, without any Inequality in respect of Essential Perfections, (as I shall have Occasion to shew afterwards.)

Now that the Apostle does not by the Lord by whom all Things are, intend a meer dignify'd Creature, distinguish'd from the Father in point of Essence, Placeus has offer'd several Reasons to prove, which our Author has offer'd no Reply to, and the Author produces but one Argument against it, which has no manner of force

no manner of force.

C

-

18

e

r

011

e

C

-

t

e

I

d

d

-

e

r

d

-

e

C

)

d

n

As to Placeus's Arguments I shall only mention and enforce these three.

1. Because this Supposition alone can render the

Apostle's Reasoning solid and clear.

The Apostle had afferted, That an Idol in the World was nothing, according to the known Doctrine of the Old Testament, that brands all the Deities of the Gentiles as Vanities and Nothings: i. e. All the Objects of the Worship of the Gentiles were nothing in point of real Divinity. On the contrary he afferts, That there is none other God but one. And how do's he prove this? 'Tis by this Argument, For the' there be that are called Gods, whether in Heaven or Earth, (i.e. tho' the Heathens have a multiplicity of Gods both Celestial and Terrestrial) as there be Gods many, and Lords many; (i. e. as there are many such Demons whom the Heathens own'd as Gods and Lords) (a) But to us (i. e. to us Christians) There is but One God the Father of whom are all Things, and we in (or for) him: And One Lord Jesus by whom are all Things,

⁽a) That this is a just Paraphrase of the Apostle's Expressions in opposition to the Paraphrase of the Socinians, re-advanc'd of late by Monfieur Le Clerk, who understands by Gods and Lords. Angels and Magistrates, I must refer the Reader for fuller Satisfaction to Dr. White by's Paraphrase, p. 141, where he will see that new Exposition solidly constuted.

and we by bim. Now if we suppose the Apostle to describe that One God (whose Unity he intended to prove in Opposition to the Pagan Polytheism) according to two different Manners of Subfishence and Operation, which are peculiar to the Father and the Son, viz. The Father as the Cause of whom all Things are, and we in or for him, The Son as the Cause by whom all Things are, and we by bim, The one diftinguish'd by the Character of God, The other of Lord, we make him argue confiftently with himfelf, as well as with the receiv'd Doctrine of the Christian Church. And even tho' Lord shou'd denote a lower Character belonging to Christ as Mediator, yet if he to whom 'tis given be in respect of his Nature God as well as the Father, still the Apostle argues consistently, and well proves, That Christians have no other God but one, because they own but one Father that sustains the Rights of the Deity, and one Lord that is the Administrator of the Divine Kingdom, and is One in Essence with the Father.

But on the other hand, if we suppose, That the Apostle by One Lord means only a Dignify'd Creature, a Being entirely distinct from the true God, and yet a God by deputation, His Way of Reasoning will be very unaccountable and strange. For according to this Supposition the Apostle proves there is no other God but One in opposition to the Heathens Polytheism. How? Why, because the' the Heathens have many Gods and Lords, yet we Christians. have but one One God the Father, who alone is God by Essence, and One Lord, who is God by Office and Deputation. Which in Effect is to prove, that to Christians, There is no other God but One, because to them there are but Two, One Effential God, and another Made God, One God by Nature, and another by Office. Besides, if we suppose with the Unitarians, that the Apostle intends One God, with that Limitation, of One that is God of himself and by Nature, we ought in all Reason to apply the like Limitation to one Lord, and understand it of One who has this Lordship and Dominion of himself. But this wou'd

over-

overturn their Opinion concerning our Bleffed Saviour, whose Dominion they will by no means allow to be from himfelf.

2. And this Argument will appear the stronger, if we add to it, That the Exposition of our Adversaries wou'd give the Gentiles a fair handle to justify

their Worship of their Inferior Deities.

For the Learned Pagans might justly retort on the Apostle, We own as well as you, That there is but One God, i. e. One who is God of himself, and the Supreme God; but it will not thence follow, that all the Inferior Demons we worship have nothing of Divinity in 'em, and that no Worship is due to 'em. For we suppose 'em constituted as Inferior Gods by. the Favour of the Supreme God, on the Account of the Lordship and Dominion he has delegated to 'em. We suppose that he has advanc'd 'em to that Dignity, and allows our paying 'em an inferior Religious Homage. (a) Now what do we in this Matter more than you Christians, who besides that One God that is of himself, own another God, and pay a Religious Homage to him, even to one who is but a God by Courtesie and Deputation? So that if our Demons are but Fictitious Deities, to whom no Worship is due, there is as little due to your Made God, who is as meer a Nothing in point of true Divinity as ours. All that I can see capable of being reply'd is, That the Heathens were mistaken in thinking their inferior Deities to be constituted such by the Supreme God; but still their Argument, according to the Unitarian Hypothesis, sufficiently clears their Demon-worship from being Idolatrous. Of which more will occur under the Head of Worship.

3. I may justly add, That to be the Cause by whom are all Things, is the peculiar Character of the True God, and therefore cannot be the Character of a meer

Dignify'd Creature.

⁽a) See Celfus making this very Plea for Demon-Worship, Celf. ap. Orig. 1. 8. p. 381, 421. 'Tis

'Tis mention'd as the Character of the True God, That of him, and thro' (or by) him, and to him are all Things, Rom. 11.35. And this Phrase is apply'd to Christ, when the Work of Creation is ascrib'd to him, Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 16. (which I shall anon shew to be the peculiar Work of the True and Supream God). And therefore those Arrians are plainly mistaken who tell us, that this Phrase, All Things are by him, denote only a Finite Instrumental Cause subservient to the First. Whereas it appears from the fore-cited place, that this Expression is applied to the First Cause, By whom, as well as Of whom, all Things are. All Things are of the Father, by the Eternal Word. And this is agreeable to Joh. 1. 1, 2.

Nor can our Adversaries justly pretend, that the Apostle's saying, To us there is but one God the Father, do's exclude all but the Father from being God. For, by the same Reasoning, these Words, To us there is but one Lord, wou'd exclude all but Christ from this Character of Lord. (As several of the Ante-Nicene Fathers very well argue in commenting

on these Words.)

But our Author, instead of making any Reply to Placeus's Arguments, pretends to overturn 'em all with one Objection, viz. "That we may see the One God" and One Lord more clearly distinguish'd, Eph. 4. "5, 6. Where by interposing other things between the One Lord, and One God and Father, viz. One Faith, and One Baptism; it evidently appears, That these were not intended as two Characters of the same Being.

But how do's this evidently appear? It do's indeed appear, that the Apostle distinguishes between that One Lord, and the Father. But how do's it appear, that he distinguishes between 'em, as between two Beings, the one whereof was only a Finite Dignify'd Creature, the other Uncreated and Infinite? Why may not the same God, according to one manner of Subsistence and Operation be call'd God the Father, and according to another different manner of Subsistence

fistence and Operation be stiled in respect of his Mediatory Kingdom Lord? And why may not these Two that are diftinguish'd from each other in their manner of Subfiftence, their relative Properties, and their Characters in the Oeconomy of our Salvation, be mention'd distinctly, and at some Distance in the fame Paragraph, without supposing 'em to be distinguish'd from each other in respect of Essential Perfections, or without supposing 'em to be two such diffinct Beings as God and a meer Dignify'd Creature are? Especially when those Words, One Faith, and One Baptism, are fitly mention'd after One Lord, as the genuine distinguishing Characters of those that belong to his Mediatory Kingdom. If the Author fee any Force in his own Argument, he must excuse us that we do not, but think there is incomparably greater Strength in the Arguments on the other fide, which he thought fit to take no Notice of.

I shall only add under this Head, that the very Title of Lord, Kiej G, so universally given to our Saviour thro' the New Testament, and answering to that of Jehovah in the Old, has been enlarged on as a Proof of our Saviour's Divinity by the Bishop of Sarum, (a) whose Reasoning on that Head the Author has not thought fit to take any Notice of.

Having thus far pursued the Argument from the peculiar Titles of the Supreme God being given to our Blessed Saviour, it will be proper for me under this Head to take Notice of the two first Arguments he advances against the true Divinity of our Blessed Saviour.

His first Argument is, "That our Lord Jesus Christ expressly speaks of another God distinct from himself.

"Several times we find him saying, My God, of another. Matth. 27. 26. My God, my God, why hast thou

" for saken me? Sure he intended not to say, My self, my felf, why hast thou for saken me? This God was then dithing from himself, as he declares in other Places,

⁽a) See the Bishop of Sarum's Four Discourses, from pag 110. to pag. 121,

"John 7. 17. He shall know of my Doctrine whether it be of God, or whether I spake of my self. So John 8. 42. Where 'tis to be noted that he does not distinguish himself from him as the Father, but as God. And therefore in all just Construction be cannot be supposed to be that self-same God, from whom he distinguishes, and to whom he opposes, him-

cc felf.

Answ. 'Tis something strange, that the Author shou'd take no notice of what had been briefly offer'd in Answer to this Argument in the Remarks on Mr. E-'s Case. But sure he can never expect this Argument shou'd stagger those who believe that there are Two Natures united in our Lord Jesus, unless he had first overthrown that important Article of our Religion. (What he has offer'd afterwards will be consider'd in its due place.) Christ as Man distinguishes himself from God, therefore the Word to which his Human Nature was united, cannot be God, tho' apparently call'd fo. Where is the Consequence? All the Force of the Argument lies in this, That whenever our Lord Jesus speaks of himfelf, he must be necessarily suppos'd to include all that is in his Person. But this is a manifest Mistake, Our Author himself grants, That that may be affirmed of a Person which belongs only to a part of him, p. 8. And nothing is more usual in our common Forms of Speech than to apply that to our felves, which is true only of a Part of our compounded Nature; as one may fay, I my felf was wounded, or fick, when only his Body is fo, not his Soul. Thus our Lord Jesus saith to his Disciples after his Resurrection, Behold my Hands and my Feet, That 'tis I my felf, For a Spirit has not Flesh and Bones, as ye see me have. Where he calls his Body, Himself. And what if we shou'd hereupon argue as our Author, That our Bleffed Saviour had no Soul or Spirit, because he speaks of himself as distinct from a Spirit, and therefore cannot be suppos'd to have any Spirit, from which he distinguishes, and to which he opposes, himself: Wou'd he take such Reasoning for any better than

weak Sophistry? And why may not our Lord Jesus then call his Human Nature Himself, as well as his Human Body? Why may he not as Man distinguish himself from God? And the Author knows well enough, it was as Man that he fuffer'd those Agonies on the Cross, and as Man that he came to reveal the Will of God to the Sons of Men. But the Author shou'd tell us, how we shall reconcile his Argument with Christ's being so often and expresly stiled God, whereas he supposes him always distinguish'd from God? And he can no way solve the Difficulty without that Distinction of a God by Nature. and a God by Office. So that the Debate will come to this, Whether of these Distinctions be more conformable to the Strain of the holy Scriptures, viz. Our Distinction of two Natures in the Person of our Bleffed Saviour, with which we folve the Paffages he mentions; or his Distinction of a God by Nature, and a God by Office or Deputation, to which he must flee to reconcile those Passages in which Christ is diffinguish'd from God with those wherein he is called God. We can shew him our Distinction clear in several Passages, (as I John I. 14. Rom. 9. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 16.) But we cou'd never yet discern any Footstep of the other in the holy Scriptures, which affure us, that to us, (Christians,) There is no other God but One. 1 Cor. 8. 4. And the very first Command strictly forbids our owning any other as God but him, Exod. 20. 3.

And this leads me to what he adds under this Argument from that fore-cited Text, 1 Cor. 8. 4. But having already consider'd his weak Reasoning from that Passage, p. 16, 17, &c. I shall refer the Reader

thither; and come to his Second Argument, viz.

"Our Lord Jesus not only owns another than him-"self to be God, but also that he is above or over him-"self. Which is plainly also imitated by the Apostles. "Himself loudly proclaims his Subjection to the Father

in many Instances. In general be declares his Father to be greater than he, John 14.28, 50. and 10.29.

"He faith, he came not in his own, but his Father's, Name and Authority. John 5. 43. That he Sought not his own, but God's, Glory; nor made his own Will, but God's, his Rule. And in such a Posture of Subjection he came down from Heaven to this Earth. So that it shou'd seem that Nature that did præ-exist did not possess the supreme Will, even before it was incarnate, John 6. 38. Again, he owns his Dependance on his God and Father, even for those Things which 'tis pretended belong to him as "God, viz. the Power of working Miracles. John 5. 19, 20. Of raising the Dead, v. 26. Of executing " universal Judgment, v. 27. Of all which he says, of Of my self I can do nothing, v. 30. In like manner his Apostles declare his Subjection to another; not only as his Father, but as his God, which is most emphatically expressed in calling the most Blessed God, the God of our Lord Jesus, after his Humiliation was over, Eph. 1. 17. And the Head of Christ is God, I Cor. 11. 3. They declare his Headship over the Universe, and the very Foundation of his Claim to Honour and Service, to be owing to the gracious Gift of God, Phil. 2. 9. And yet these are some of the highest Glories of Jesus Christ.

Answ. That this Argument is of no Force against the true Deity of our Blessed Lord, will appear if we consider, That God the Father may be above Christ in several Respects, which yet are no way inconsistent with his being One God with the Father, and that the Scriptures cited by our Author under this Head are to be understood only of the Father being above

him in some of those Respects.

I. I shall shew, That God the Father may be said to be above Christ in several Respects, which yet are no way inconsistent with his being One God with the Father.

Now the Father may be faid to be above our Lord

Jesus in these three Respects.

doubt but a temporary dependent Creature is every way inferior to that Eternal Almighty Being that made him?

2. With

۶,

18

172

re

15

id

e-

25

or

as

5.

ng

59

er

ot

oft

d,

on

35

er

m

us

of

ıft

n-

e-

nt

nat

ad

ve

uid

ire

he

ord

an

ry

ith

2. With respect to the Eternal Generation of his divine Person, as he is the only Begotten of the Father. We acknowledge a Priority in the Order of subsisting to be peculiar to the Father, who is therefore called the Fountain of the Deity. The Father and Son's having the same Nature do's not destroy the order of Persons. A Son is equal to his Father in respect of the Human Nature he derives from him, but yet inserior in that Relative Capacity of a Son. And on this account the Father is sometimes in Scripture call'd God by way of Eminency, and propos'd as the ultimate Object of religious Worship; Eph. 2. 18. Thro' him (i. e. thro' Jesus Christ) we have Access by one Spirit to the Father, i. e. to the divine Nature as primarily subsisting in the Person of the Father.

3. With respect to his Office as Mediator.

In One God we believe there is Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. And that there is between these sacred Three that Distinction which is a sufficient Foundation for their distinct Actings towards each other, of which there are evident Instances in the mysterious Occonomy of our Redemption. In which the order of working follows that of subsisting. The Father fustains the Place of supreme offended Lawgiver. The Son by a voluntary Dispensation assumes our Nature, and interposes as an Atoning Mediator. And this is a wonderful Instance of the Condescention of the Eternal Word, that tho' he was God equal with the Father in respect of essential Perfections, yet his compassionate Regard to us induced him to accept a Station and fustain a Character in order to our Recovery, in which the Father is greater than he; yea, in which he was in the Nature he affum'd to be humbled to such an astonishing Degree, as to be Obedient to Death, even the Death, of the Cross, to be despised and rejected of Men, as well as smitten of God.

And in this Capacity of Mediator, after he had finish'd the Work of his humble State, he was crowned with Glory and Honour, and deservedly advanced to a sovereign Dominion over all, that in the Administration

G

A

de

hi

bu

of

h

bo

of

by

fa

t

S

2

stration of his Mediatorial Kingdom he might accomplish the eternal Counsels of the divine Will. And in this state of Exaltation his Human Nature has an eminent Degree of Dignity and Glory above any other created Being conferr'd upon it, which was not its original Right, but the Reward of his Condescension and meritorious Obedience and Sufferings.

Now, tho' under each of these Considerations God the Father is above the Son, yet none of 'em is inconsistent with the Son's being God by Nature.

Not his being Man. For tho' as Man, he is not God; yet he, who is Man, is also God. For the Apostle sure do's not speak Contradictions and Impossibilities, when he tells us, That of the Father as concerning the Flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for evermore. And that divine Word who was with God, (and so distinguish'd from the Father as to his Manner of Subsistence) and who was God, (and so was one with the Father in Essence) even this Word was made Flesh, and dwelt among us, John 1. 1, 14.

Not his being the Son of God, in respect of his Eternal Emanation from the Father. His Personality abstractedly consider'd do's not formally include the divine Essence, but only the Manner of his having it, viz. by a necessary Eternal Communication from the Father, in a manner to us incomprehensible. So that his being the Son of God, and being God, are no more incompatible than a Thing and the Manner of

Nor is his being Mediator inconsistent with his being God. For this Office is altogether a voluntary Dispensation. Suppose a Father and Son to be jointly possest of the same sovereign Power, and to Reign together. Upon the Rebellion of their undutiful Subjects, may not the Son leave the Rights of his Sovereignty in his Father's Hands, and take upon him the Office of a Reconciling Mediator, without being divested of the Crown? This is some Illustration of the Case before us, tho' it do's not fully reach it. He who is the Mediator is also God. He was God

God who purchased the Church with his own Blood, Acts 20. 28. And fince it was the marvellous Condescension and Love of the Son of God that brought him into this Relation of a Mediator, what can it be but most unreasonable Ingratitude to turn this Fruit of his unconceivable Pity into an Argument against his Deity?

Thus we see in what Respects our Lord Jesus may be own'd to be Inferior to the Father, and that none of 'em are inconsistent with his being the same God

by Nature.

11.

re

re

h

is

P

15

is

t

e

-

15

d

S

S

d

1

I therefore proceed to fhew

II. That all the Passages of Scripture which the Author produces may be understood of our Blessed Saviour under some of these Considerations, and therefore do not disprove his being Partaker of the same divine Nature with the Father.

The first Place he mentions is, " My Father is

ce greater than I, John 14. 18.

Answ. If we suppose our Saviour to speak this of himself as Man, there is no Difficulty at all. And the Context favours this Interpretation, because he speaks of his bodily Presence with 'em, of his leaving 'em and going to the Father, and under this Limitation adds, My Father is greater than I. And that he do's not mean himself in the whole of what was in his Person, is evident, because in some Sense he was in Heaven already, (See John 3. 13.) and cou'd not in that Sansa speak of his saint thinks.

not in that Sense speak of his going thither.

But we may without any Prejudice to our Cause grant him much more, That our Saviour speaks of himself as Mediator, and in that Sense affert, That the Father is greater than he. For tho' in respect of his divine Nature He and the Father are One; yet in this Relation of Mediator he was the Servant of the Father, and sent by him, Isa. 42. 1. And indeed had our Blessed Saviour been no more than a Man, his Assertion, that the Father is greater than he, wou'd carry but a jejune Sense with it. For who cou'd ever admit any Doubt about the Insinite and Eternal Jehovah being greater than any sinite temporary Being?

Whereas if he speak of himself as Mediator, the Af-

fertion was very proper and needful.

And this may also obviate what the Author next objects from John 5. 43. 6. 38. That our Saviour came down in his Father's Name, That he came down from Heaven not to do his own Will, but the Will of him that sent him; Upon which he puts this Gloss, That it was in a Posture of Subjection that he came down from Heaven to the Earth; so that it shou'd seem that Nature that did pre-exist

" did not posses the supreme Will.

Answ. I am glad to find that the Author will allow to our Bleffed Saviour fuch a pra-existent Nature, but forry he speaks so very doubtfully of it; least, I suppose, he shou'd disoblige his Socinian Friends. But as to his Objection, I freely grant him, That it was the Will of the Father which the Man Christ Jesus came to fulfil. And as Man, his Will was doubtless distinct from the Will of the Father, and entirely subjest thereto. Nay, tho' we shou'd understand these Expressions concerning that præ-existent Eternal Word that was Incarnate; it wou'd not hence follow, That the Eternal Word had not the same Will alfo, but only that in this Occonomy of Things, God the Father, who was first in order of Being, was confider'd as the first Spring and Mover, by whose Appointment the Son came as Mediator, not to purfue any particular Will of his own, which was not the Will of the Father also. Nor is it inconfistent with the Son's being God, to fay, that in the Quality, or under the Character, of Mediator, he came into the World (i. e. was Incarnate) in a Posture of Subjection.

Again, as to those Passages wherein our Lord Jesus owns his Dependance on the Father for those Things that belong to him originally as God, as the Power of working Miracles, Raising the Dead, and executing universal Judgment, John 5. 19, 20, 26, 27. They either refer to his human Nature, or to his Office of Mediator, for the Discharge whereof we own his Authority to be delegated and deriv'd. And those

Words

16

ext

our

me

the

ion

So

cift

alre,

But

vas

(us

ess

ub-

ese

nal ol-

Till

gs,

vas

ofe

ur-

not

12-

me

of

us

igs ver

ing

of

his

ole

rds

Words of our Lord lead us to this Exposition, in which he tells us, That the Father has given him Authority to execute Judgment also, because he is the Son of Man, v. 27. Where he both intimates in what Nature he was to Execute Judgment, viz. as the Son of Man, and the very Reason of the Father's conferring that Honour upon him as Mediator, even because he is the Son of Man, i. e. has condescended to be Incarnate, and take our Nature on him.

But as to his faying, That of himself he cou'd do nothing, John 5. 30. 'tis not incongruous to suppose that he design'd thereby to affert his Union in Nature with the Father, as One Energy or Principle of Operation; because when he uses the same Expression, v. 19. he adds, What Things soever the Father do's, the Son do's likewise; (which can never be true of a meer Created Being, unless we make it Omnipotent,) and that as the Father hath Life in himself, so he has (by an Eternal Communication) given the Son to have Life in himself, v. 26. i. e. the same Essential Life, which according to the Order of substituting is first in the Father.

And it seems partly for this Reason, that the A-postle Paul calls the Father so often the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; not only his God, as his human Nature was his Workmanship and Creature; but his Father, because the Godhead or Divine Nature is communicated by the Father to the Son, on which Account he was stilled in the ancient Creeds, God of God, Light of Light.

In this Respect also the Head of Christ is God, I Cor. 11. 3. Christ as Mediator and Redeemer is but a Means for the Manisestation of the Essential Glory of God to the intellectual World.

Nay, we do acknowledge his Dignity and Glory as Mediator (in which that Human Nature he affum'd fo eminently shares) to be the Gift of God, and Fruit of the Father's infinite Complacency in his forward and chearful Obedience unto Death, even the Death of the Cross. According to what he cites from the Apostle Paul, Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.

So that in all these Places there is no Intimation of any such Subjection or Inferiority of the Son, as shou'd exclude him from being, in respect of his Nature and Essence, the same God with the Father.

But the Author under this Head fingles out one Text, which he tells us " is full of irrefiftible Evi-" dence for proving an Inferiority of the Son to his " Father, or to God, viz. I Cor. 15. from 24 to 29.

I shall therefore recite the Text, and premise what may clear the genuine Sense and Scope of it, and then examine the Inferences our Author draws from it.

The Text runs thus,

Ver. 24. Then cometh the End, when he (i. e. Christ) shall have deliver'd up the Kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all Rule, and all Authority and Power.

1

ł

I

l

25. For he must reign till he hath put all Enemies

under his Feet.

26. The last Enemy that shall be destroy'd is Death.

27. For he hath put all things under his Feet. But when he faith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted who did put all things under him.

28. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subsect to him that put all

things under him, that God may be all in all.

Now in order to the clearing the Sense and Scope of this Text, I must premise, that there is a twofold Kingdom of Christ, his Essential and his Mediatory

Kingdom.

His Essential (which some call his Natural) Kingdom, belongs to him as he is the Eternal Word, by whom all Things were made, and without whom not any Thing was made that was made, John 1.3. For this Dominion is the unalienable Result of Creation, common to Father, Word, and Holy Spirit. Now of this Kingdom there shall be no End. His Throne (on this Account) is in the strictest Sense, for ever and ever, Heb. 1.8. Even that Throne which he possesses the Lord who in the Beginning laid the Foundation of this Earth, and the Works of whose Hands the Heavens are. See Ver. 10. This Kingdom he

can never give up. He by whom the Worlds were made, will for ever be the absolute Proprietor and

Lord of those Worlds he gave Being to.

on

as

his

r.

ne

vi-

bis

29.

nat

nd

it.

ft)

the

all

ies

tb.

But

ra-

m.

en

all

pe

old

ory

rg-

by

rot

or

on, of one ver

01-

in-

nds

he

an

But besides this, there is a Mediatory Kingdom of Christ, which was erected on the Occasion of our Apostaly, and is the wonderful Expedient contriv'd in the Divine Counsels for our Recovery and Salvation. For after our Lord Jesus had in our Nature made Atonement for Sin by becoming obedient to Death, even the Death of the Cross; he was in that Nature highly exalted, had all Power and Authority in Heaven and Earth committed to him, was made Head of his Church, and Head over all Things to it; nay, has Angels, Principalities and Powers subjected to him (a); so that the Administration of all Affairs is in his facred Hands. Now the Establishment of this Kingdom we readily grant to be a free Act of God the Father, who is therefore faid to appoint it to him. In this Sense God his God has anointed him, and made him both Lord and Christ (b). But this Kingdom is so far from being inconsistent with his true Deity, that without it the Human Nature were absolutely incapable of managing so universal and extensive a Dominion, which reaches both to this vifible, and to the superior invisible World. (c)

Now if this Passage of the Apostle must be understood of this Mediatory Kingdom, 'tis evident that his Inferiority to the Father in respect of this his Mediatory Office and Kingdom, will no Way prove his being Inferior to him in respect of his Nature and Espectated Perfections. So that we might dismiss the Author's Reasonings, as not reaching the Matter in Dispute. But since he lays so great a Stress on

'em, let us briefly consider 'em.

. He

(b) Heb. 1. 9. Acts 2. 36.

⁽a) Phil. 2. 8, 9, &c. Matth. 28. 18. Eph. 1. 21, 22.

⁽c) Rev 1. 18. For Hades should there be rendred the unseen World, or imisible State, equally including the Mansions of Glory, and the Place of Torment.

1. He observes, "That God is excepted out of those things that are put under the Feet of Christ, and that because it was he that put them under him. All

this we freely grant. But our Author here enquires, " How comes it " to pass that 'tis so evident a thing that another must be the Author of this Triumph of Christ? Why " might it not be done by himself independently as the "Supreme God, and then there need have been no Ex-" ception of any one Being out of all the things under " him? But the Apostle knew that Jesus Christ must " needs triumph by a Power derived from God, to whom it was most eminently to be ascrib'd. And then to one who had such Thoughts, it was manifest that there must be one excepted from all the things " under him, because he must needs be above Christ, who enables him to subdue all things, or makes him a God over all.

Answ. We grant that the Father is the Author of this Dignity and Triumph of our Exalted Lord 7esus. And there is this evident Reason why the Eternal Word shou'd not confer this Dignity on the Human Nature, to which it was united, but the Father only, because in this Occonomy the Father alone fustains the Character of Supreme Lawgiver, the Son only that of Mediator. And as fuch he was to act only by a Power derived from the Father, who in this respect is consider'd as above him. But this does by no means prove that the Word or Son is not God by Essence. And for the Author's Phrase of Christ's being made by the Father, God over all, we look upon it as both irrational, and wholly unscriptural. A Made Creator, or a Made Self-existent Being, is a Contradiction in Philosophy. And a Made God is a new Notion unknown to Scriptural Divinity. For a Made God is by Nature no God, and fuch as are by Nature no Gods, we are neither oblig'd to own nor serve, Gal. 4. 48. Of which more hereafter.

The Author observes, "That the Son shall deliver se up this Kingdom to God the Father only, since it was the Father who gave him all Power in Heaven and

". Earth, &cc.

ofe at

III

it

by

be x-

ler

ust

to

nd

est

igs

ft,

m

of

te-

er-

lu-

a-

2-

er,

ras

er,

ut

on

afe

WC

ip-

e-

ide

ty.

25

to

re-

rec

ras

he

We grant it, that as this mediatory Kingdom was the Gift of the Father, and was defign'd only to be an Administration of a temporary Continuance, till the Reason of first erecting it should cease; so when the great Ends of it are attain'd, when the Mystical Body of Christ shall be compleated, all Enemies fubdu'd, the World judg'd, and the Salvation of all given to our Bleffed Lord by the Father fully confummated, then the Work of Christ as Mediator of Reconciliation shall be finish'd. (As the Physician's Work in the Hospital is over when all his Patients are perfectly recover'd and cur'd.) And then the derived Power of Christ as Mediator will be return'd into the Father's Hands; tho' our Lord himself shall on the Account of it for ever inherit the Praises of his Ranfom'd People. But still all this makes nothing against his Divine Nature, as he is the Eternal Word.

3. The Author farther observes from this Text, "That the Son himself shall be subject to him that puts "all things under him, i. e. (to God his Father); that

"God may be all in all, i. e. his Subjection shall be then manifested by an open solemn Acknowledgment

" of it, when he shall recognize the Supremacy of the Father in that publick Act of Surrender, &c. and

"hereupon he concludes, can any thing be more expres-

" five of an Inequality between God and Christ?

Answ. We freely grant, that when the Mediatory Kingdom of Christ is deliver'd up, that Human Nature in which he administer'd it shall appear in the same State of Subjection to the Father as Angels and glorified Saints do. So that as Christ was before All in All (in the Administration of all Affairs relating both to the Church, and the World, Col. 3. 11.) So now all things will revert to their natural Order. And God essentially consider'd (as inclusive of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit) shall be All in All for ever; there being no need of such a Mediator between God and his Saints, when they are raised to a State of sinless Perfection.

But

But our Author being aware of this Answer has endeavour'd to obviate it. Accordingly he proposes it by Way of Objection to his Argument.

if It will (faith he) be faid by some, that by the Son is meant here the Son of Man, or Christ as Man, while as God he shall not be subject to the Father.

To this he answers, "That as there is no Intimac tion of any such Distinction between the two pretended Natures of the Son here, so there is enough in the Words to shew, That they are spoken of him in his highest Capacity and Character. Insomuch that Mr. Claude maintains it to be true of the Son of God as to his supposed Divine Nature. But the there is no need of supposing such a Divine Nature (which I think the Text plainly contradicts) yet his Reasons will hold so far as to prove, that the Words of speak of Christ under the highest Character he bears

under the Name of Son.

Answ. If the Author had dealt fairly by Mr. Claude, he shou'd not only have represented his Exposition of these Words, but what he offers to shew, That that Subjection of the Eternal Son of God to the Father, which he allows, is confiftent with his Divinity: And shou'd have then refuted his Exposition, and not expected that we shou'd take it for granted on his bare Word. That the Text contradicts Christ's baving such a Divine Nature. Nor do I wave that Exposition as indefensible, since that Subjection may be understood of the Son's Inferiority to the Father in respect of the Order of Subsisting and Acting, being then manifested. But since I prefer the other Exposition, I shall examine the Reasons the Author subjoins to prove, that the Words must be understood of the Son in his highest Capacity and Character.

His first Reason is, " Because 'tis not Said, the Son of Man, but the Son absolutely, even the Son him-ce self, with great Emphasis, q.d. as great and glocc rious as he is with all his Grandeur and Power.

Answ. The Son is the Name of the Person of Christ; and tho' it be often apply'd to him with reference to his Divine Nature, yet 'tis sometimes

mani-

manifestly apply'd with respect to his Human Nature. 'Tis so John 5. 22, 27. And tho' he faith, that it undoubtedly implies all that comes under the Title of Son; I do as positively affirm, that it does not so always, and shall afterwards particularly shew it does not, from Mark 13. 32.

Nay, tho' the Apostle add the Son himself by Way of Emphasis, yet this will not prove that he includes his highest Character, but only refers to his Kingdom and Power as Mediator, which he had describ'd before. Even this Son himself who shall reign till be have put down all Authority and Power, shall then

himself be subject.

12

,

5

s

5

2

n

16.

1-

1-

n,

d

35

at

20

in

1g

X-

b-

od

on

111-

10-

of

ith

nes

ni-

His second Reason is, "That bis Subjection being coppos'd to his Reign, both must be understood of the " same Subject. Be sure the delivering up the Kingu dom can only be done by the same to which it was committed, and by which it was managed. Now " I shall allow that only in his human Nature Christ " could give up his Kingdom, because 'tis as Man de-" legated and inhabited by God that he manages this & Kingdom.

Answ. To make this Argument cogent, the Author must affert, that Christ's Reign as Mediator includes his bigbest Character. But this I deny: His Divine Nature is a higher Capacity than his Office of Mediator.

And tho' we grant him, that the delivering up the Kingdom can only be done by him to whom it is committed, and by whom 'tis manag'd, yet we do not fay, as the Author would feign for us, that Christ could give up his Kingdom only as Man. For he will do it as Mediator. 'Tis not as meer Manbut as God Man, that he fways and manages his Mediatory Kingdom, and shall deliver it up, tho' 'tis only in the Human Nature that he will be subject. And therefore his Vindication of the Unitarians from this Ground, who think our Lord Jesus a sufficient Saviour, tho' he be not the Supreme God, is it self groundless. (As I shall have Occasion to shew when he

he re-assumes and prosecutes this Argument at Page 14.)

I shall only take Notice of what he adds at the

Close of this Reason.

That the Delivering up the Kingdom to God the Father makes it plain there is no God the Son, in the same Sense, or the same supreme Essence, with the Father. Because if there were, then he ought not to be excluded from this Glory of having such open Homage paid to him, which is here appropriated to the Father only. And since the Apostle speaks of the same God (whom he explains to be the Father) to the End of this Discourse, and saith, he shall be all in all, how evidently does be shew him to be far beyond all that are not God the Father, whatever Character else they bear. So then Jesus Christ in his highest Capacity is inferior to the Father, how can he be the same God to which he is subject, or of

" the same Rank and Degree?

Answ. The whole of the Mediation of Christ being a voluntary Dispensation; and the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, having different Parts ascrib'd to 'em in the great Affair of our Redemption and Salvation; 'tis no Absurdity to suppose that each of 'em may have a Glory accruing from thence that is peculiarly his own. We are fure the Blessed Redeemer has fo, Rev. 5. 9, 10. And fo has the Father, Phil. 2. 9, 10, 11. and in the Text before us. And yet no Inferiority of Christ to the Father can thence be inferr'd, but what relates to his Office of Mediator, which I have already shewn, imports no Inferiority in respect of Nature and Essential Perfections. So that the Delivering up the Kingdom peculiarly to the Father does not make it plain, there is no God the Son in the same supreme Essence with the Father. And for Christ's Subjection, I have already suggested that it refers to his Human Nature. And our Author barely afferts without Proof, that God's being All in All, is to be appropriated to the Father, to the Exclusion of the Eternal Word and Holy Spirit. So that the Evidence our Author pretended to bring

ss from this Text against our Saviour's Divinity is so so far from being irresistable, that 'tis not so much as discernable. The Text evidently refers to Christ's Mediatory Kingdom, in the Administration whereof we freely own he bears a Character Inserior to that of the Father, but without any Inequality in the common Essential Properties of the Divine Nature.

The Author under this Head, (viz. Of Christ's having a God above him) proceeds to give us (as he pretends) the Scriptural Account of the Godhead of the Blessed Jesus, viz. "Because he is invested with a God-like Authority and Power, from the supream God his Father. Thus (saith he) when he was accused by the captious Jews, for assuming the Character of the Son of God (which they perversly wou'd stretch, as if it imply'd an Equality with God) Joh. 10.35, 36. He explains in what Sense only he justify'd it, viz. As one whom the Father had sanctified, i. e. called to a greater Office, and honour'd with a higher Commission than those Magistrates on whom the Scripture so freely

" bestows the Title of Gods.

Answ. That our Author has perverted the true Scope of this Place, will appear if we impartially consider the whole Context. Our Lord Jesus at v. 28. argues the Security of his Sheep in his powerful Hand, from which none cou'd pluck 'em; and adds, that his Father was greater than all, and that none cou'd pluck 'em out of the Father's Hands, and then immediately subjoins, I and the Father are One, v. 30. Hereupon the Jews took up Stones to stone him as a Blasphemer, because that he being a Man made himself God. So that when he said, I and the Father are One, they apprehended the Meaning of Christ to be that they were One in Nature. Now 'tis evident, that our Bleffed Saviour do's not disown this Sense they put on his Words, which he both shou'd and might most easily have done by telling 'em, He did not mean One in Nature, but One in Design and Confent; and indeed ought to have done for the Vindication of the incommunicable Glory of God, had D 3

he been only a Dignified Creature. On the contrary, our Saviour argues from the Leffer to the Greater, that if Magistrates were called Gods, it cou'd be no Blasphemy for him, whom the Father had fanttified and fent into the World, to fay, That he was the Son of God. But whom did he intend to represent himfelf to be by this Character of the Son of God? This he clearly intimates in the two following Verses, which our Author is pleafed wholly to overlook, tho' 'tis manifest that they contain our Lord's Defence of the Expression that first offended the Jews. To justifie his Character of the Son of God, he refers em to his Works, which were the apparent Effects of a Divine Almighty Power. If I do not the Works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, tho' ye believe not me, believe the Works, that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him, q. d. Since my Works are the same as my Father's, this should convince you of the Truth of what I said, That I and my Father are One, even One in Nature; fuch Almighty Works being the genuine Productions of an Almighty Power that is both in the Father, and in Me. So that our Lord do's not lay the whole Stress of his being the Son of God upon his being Sanctify'd and Sent; those Expressions only contain the Description of his Person by his Office, but do not intimate the Foundation of his Title. For that our Lord evidently refers 'em to that truly Divine and Almighty Power that display'd it felf in his Works. But this the Author thought it not convenient for his purpose to take notice of, tho' he might easily forefee it takes off the whole Force of his Argument, and establishes that very Account of the true Deity of Christ which we contend for.

The Author argues next from Heb. 1. 8, 9. "When he is there called God, 'tis explain'd in what Sense, or of what Sort of God. 'Tis to be understood by saying, That his God (intimating that he had a God over him) had anointed him with Oil, i. e. had invested him with Royal Power and Dignity (as Kings were install'd in Office by anointing 'em with Oil a-

mong

6

mong the Jews). Which is an Explication of his Godhead and Dominion. And this is said to be above his Fellows; not sure above the Father and How Iy Spirit, (which only are pretended to be his Fellows as God, by those who understand it of the supreme Godhead) but above all other subordinate Beings. And he concludes, "This is one plain Scripture Actionant of his being called God. For these Things are spoken to him, and of him, under the Character of God. O God, thy Throne, v. 8. And he adds, I think Men shou'd be well assured on what Grounds they go, before they assign other Reasons of this Character, so different from the Scripture Account.

Answ. To clear this Passage, I must refer the Reader to what was premis'd at p. s. That our Lord Jersus is a complex Subject, including (according to the common Faith of Christians) the Eternal Word, the Human Nature, and the Office of Mediator. And therefore very different things may be spoken of him in reference to his two different Natures, and

to his Office as Mediator.

Now the whole Strength of the Author's Argument turns upon this, That whatever is here faid throughout the whole Chapter concerning our Bleffed Saviour, is spoken of him in his highest Capacity and Character. And therefore that when the inspired Writer at v. 8. calls our Saviour God, he do's at v. 9. assign the Reason of his Godhead, viz. because he was by God his God anointed with the Oil of Gladness above his Fellows. But these Suppositions on which our Author's Argument is founded I deny; and need only have recourse to the Context for the Resultation of.

The Inspired Writer had at v. 2. describ'd our Blessed Saviour as the Son, the Heir of all Things, and the Maker of the Worlds, or Ages. (Even the same Ages mention'd by the same Author, Heb. 11, 3. where they are evidently to be understood of the World or Universe); and at v. 3. as the Brightness of the Father's Glory, and express Image of his Person or Subsistence, and as upholding all things by the Word of his

his Power. (And that these Expressions refer to his præ-existent and truly Divine Nature, any judicious Reader may be fully fatisfy'd that will confult Dr. Whitby's Paraphrase on this Epistle; for I must at present attend to the Author's Argument). At the end of v. 3. he takes notice of Christ's Purging (or expiating) our Sins (which was perform'd by his becoming in our Nature our Sin-Offering and Propitiation) and of his Exaltation thereupon at the right Hand of the Majesty on high (which imports the Dignity he was advanc'd to as Mediator). So that 'tis evident, That the inspir'd Writer speaks of our Saviour sometimes in reference to his Pra-existent Nature, fometimes in reference to his Human, sometimes in reference to his Office and Dignity as Mediator. But to descend to the Passage alledg'd, the inspir'd Writer in the following Verses produces several Instances of his Pre-eminence and Superiority to the Angels (the highest Rank of created Beings). He proves it from the Title of Son, being given him in a higher Sense than it was ever given to those noblest of Creatures, at v. r. From the Homage and Worfhip due to him from the Angels themselves, at v. 6, 7. From the peculiar Title of God ascrib'd to him, and that on the Account of his Essential Dominion and Kingdom, at v. 8. To the Son he faith, Thy Throne, O God, is for ever and ever. Which Words cannot be true of Christ's Kingdom as Mediator, which shall cease, and be deliver'd up to the Father. But of his Mediatory Kingdom he speaks at v. 9. where the Reason of it is affign'd, because he loved Righteousness, and hated Iniquity, (i.e. because our Lord Jesus had in his humbled State perform'd a finless Obedience to the Divine Laws in our Nature.) Therefore God his God had anointed him with the Oil of Joy above his Fellows; i. e. had exalted him in that very Nature wherein he had perform'd that Obedience to a fupereminent Degree of Glory and Joy above all his Fellow-Creatures, above both Men and Angels. So that God's being called his God refers only to his Human Nature, to which the Joy set before him, as the Reward

Reward of his Sufferings, did belong. (See Hebr. 12. 2.) And therefore this Expression do's not at all import any Superiority of the Father to the Son as to his Divine Nature. Nay, as to those who suppose (which yet I see no Necessity or Occasion for) that the Father is call'd his God in his highest Capacity, yet even this wou'd infer no more than the Father's being above him in respect to the Order of Subfiftence between the Sacred Three, (on which Account the Son is call'd God of God in the ancient Greeds, as was observ'd before). But this wou'd argue no Inferiority of the Son to the Father in Point of Effence; and much less, That he was only call'd God on the Account of his Office and Kingdom as Mediator, or on the Account of his being a Dignify'd Creature. For that he was God in a much higher Sense is manifest from the very following Words, at v. 10, 11, &c. where the Work of Creation is ascrib'd to him, which plainly fets him above the Rank of Creatures, (as I shall anon more fully shew).

Since therefore the Author is mistaken in what he pretends to deliver as the Scripture-Account of the Godhead of the Bleffed Jesus, we may justly leave him to take his own Caution, (which he thinks himself qualify'd as Distator to give to the Christian World), "That Men shou'd be well assured on what Grounds " they go in this Matter. We go on no less Grounds than the Scripture's giving him the most incommunicable Titles of God; applying manifold Passages of the Old Testament to him that are evidently spoken of the Supreme God, (particularly that from the 102d Pfal. apply'd to our Lord, Heb. 1. 10.) ascribing truly Divine Perfections and Worship to him. (Of which more afterwards). Our Author goes upon these two Passages, which (as I have shewn) do both (consider'd in their reference to the Context) make a-

gainst him.

C

15

ot

15

1-

1-

1-

-

0

le

2

st r-

1,

n

e,

ot

ıll.

11\$

10

s,

in

to

115

125

re

r-

-1-

30

u-

ne

The Author concludes this Head by endeavouring to preposses his Reader against the Argument for the true Deity of Christ drawn from that noted Passage, Phil. 2.6, &c. Of which he saith,

"As to that Place, Phil. 2. 6. which is corruptly render'd in our Translation, He thought it no Robbery to be Equal with God, he is confest by Adversaries themselves, that it shou'd be read thus, wiz. That he did not assume, or arrogate, or suatch at, or covers an Equality with God. The Words are never known to be us'd in any other Sense, as is shewn by Dr. Tillotson in his Sermons against the Socimians; also by Dr. Whitby in his Exposition on the Place, and others. So that this ramber denies than asserts Christ's Equality to God, tho she was in the Form of God, as that notes the neutward Resemblance of him in his mighty Power and Works, &c. which is the constant Meaning of Form in the New Testament.

Anfw. On this Paragraph of the Author's I have these three Reslections to make, which I am sorry

C

n

he has given me too just occasion for.

1. That it looks like too great a Degree of Confidence to charge our Translation as corrupt in

this place.

He knows well that the generality of Criticks agree with us in this Version of the Words. And tis apparent to all that understand the Greek Language, that apprayues signifies Robbery, and nyeida to Think or Judge. And what the in Plutarch and Heliodorus the Phrase be us'd in a different Sense (which yet is less agreeable to the Primary Signification of the Words themselves) will it follow that the Apostle Paul used 'em in that Sense? Especially if we add that among all the Inflances out of those Authors for this Sense of the Phrase, there is none that fully answers the Case before us. So that I fee no cogent Reason for our receding from the most obvious Sense of the Words. And that plainly everturns the Author's Sentiments. But,

2. I can scarce look upon it any better than a disingenuous Prevarication in our Author, to cite those two Excellent Writers (the late Archbishop of Canterbury and Dr. Whithy) as rejecting the common Translation of this Phrase, without giving us

fair and just account of their Exposition of it. For he nows well enough that they give such an Interpretaion of it, as equally afferts the true Deity of Christ with our own Translation. So that they are far from giving pthis Place to the Unitarians, as our Author's Words vould infinuate, to an unwary Reader. If with the Archbishop we suppose the Form of God to be an Expression parallel to those two opposite ones, the form of a Servant, and the Likeness of Men, the ormer does as truly imply our Lord Jesus to be artaker of a Divine Nature, as the latter implies im to be truly Partaker of the Human. And acording to this Exposition, the Apostle might very vell mention it as an Instance of our Blesled Saviur's admirable Humility, that he did not in his humled State affect an Equality with God, but rather eil'd his Divine Glory in the mean disguise of our

Sinful Flesh.

S

2

,

e

r

e

y

F

n

1-

d

1-

ou.

nd

(c

i-

at

ly

fe

ne

1

he

ly

8

ite

op

n-

us 2

Nay, if we should take mopping to be meant of Outpard Appearance or Resemblance (as our Author you'd understand it) He knows that Dr. Whithy as (according to that Sense of the Word) given s this clear Exposition of the Place, viz. That our Lord Jesus as the Eternal Word, did appear under he Old Testament with all the External Marks of Divine Majesty and Glory; but that at his Incarnaon he did not affect to appear in this Likeness of God ut emptied himself, (i.e. divested himself of all this external Glory) and took on him the Form or Appeaance of a Servant, (i. e. of one that came to minister, nd not to be ministred unto, as our Lord himself seems o explain the Notion of a Servant, Matt. 20. 28. eing (for that purpose) made in the Likeness of Men. accordingly the fore-mention'd Expession, to conirm this Interpretation, shews, 1. That the Appearance or Likeness of God under the Old Testament was epresented in a bright shining Cloud, or Light, or in a flame of Fire, and in the Attendance of Angels. Dan. 8. 9, 10. Exad. 24. 16, 17. Deut. 5. 22, 24 Heb. 3. 3.4. &c. 2. That Christ as the Eternal Word lid appear in this Likeness to Moses and the Patriarchs

1

ti

f

W

11

V

C

E

ti

0

S

A

k

1

S

b

t

N A

of old. This (he tells us) was the Opinion both of the Ancient Jews and of the Primitive Christians; and is clearly intimated in the Scriptures (as may appear particularly by comparing Numb. 21. 5, 6. with 1 Cor. 10. 9.) where that Jehovah whom the Israelites are said to speak against and tempt, is by the Apostle Paul affirm'd to have been Christ. See also Heb. 11. 26. 3. That after his Ascension our Blessed Saviour did re-assume this Divine Form, this Majestick Splendor and Glory. See Asts 7.55. Asts 26. 13. Rev. 1. 14, 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7, 8.

Now this Exposition does evidently imply, That our Blessed Saviour had a Præ-existent Nature before he assumed the Human, and that the Præ-existent Nature was Divine, both because that External Glory, and that attendance of Angels, was always reckon'd the peculiar Mark of the Divine Presence; and because He that thus appear'd under the Old Testament, is not only frequently stil'd Jehovah, but does every where lay claim to Divine Persections and Homage.

So that the' we shou'd read the Words, who being (before) in the external Appearance of God, did not affect a Likeness to God, &c. they do by no means favour either the Arrian or Socinian Cause, but clear-

ly overthrow it.

23. I shall only add, That the Author has offer'd an Exposition of this Passage (borrow'd from the Sociation Writers) that is no way agreeable to the Text or Context.

By the Form of God he understands the Outward Resemblance of Christ to God in his mighty Power and Works: And so makes it an Argument of Christ's Humility, that tho' he appear'd like God in his miraculous Works, yet he did not pretend to an Equality with him.

Now this Exposition is liable to these following

Objections.

1. That this Power of Working Miracles is no where in Scripture call'd the Form of God. Nay, according to this Exposition Moses and several Prophets under the Old Testament, and the Apostles under der

der the New, might as truly be faid to be in the Form of God as our Bleffed Saviour, fince they wrought

Miracles as well as He.

of

5;

ay б.

he

he

lso Ted

10-

13.

nat

ore

ent

ry,

n'd

oe-

nt, ery

be-

did

ans

ar-

an

oci-

ext

ard

ind

ft's

ra-

lity

ing

no ay,

ın-

der

2. Whatever be meant by the Form of God, 'tis evident, that our Lord Jesus in his humbled State empty'd or divested himself of it, and in Opposition thereto, took on him the Form of a Servant. But He never in his humbled State divested himself of the Power of Working Miracles, but exerted it not only through the whole Course of his Life, but even at his Apprehension (a); nay, when dying on the Cross. For even then the Sun was darkned, the Veil of the Temple rent in twain, the Earth quak'd, and the Rocks were rent, and the Graves open'd, and many Bodies of the Saints which slept arose. See Matt. 27. 45, 51, 52. Insomuch as these Effects of his Divine Power forc'd that Confession from the Centurion and those with him, Truly this was the Son of God, v. 54.

3. The Text plainly intimates, That Christ was in the Form of God before he took on him the Form of a Servant, and was made in the Likeness of Men. Whereas he appear'd in the Likeness of Men, and convers'd among Men, many Years before he ever exerted his Power of Working Miracles. So that the Apostle shou'd have rather said according to this Exposition, That Christ having first taken on him the Form of a Servant, and being made in the Likeness of Men, did afterwards appear in the Form or Likeness of God, and yet did not snatch at, or arrogate to himfelf, an Equality to him. And whereas to avoid this Argument, the Socinians pretend, that by his taking on him the Form of a Servant, is to be understood his suffering the Punishments and Death of a Slave; the Vanity of that Evafion appears, both because suffering Punishment is in no tolerable Sense the Form of a Servant, but of a Criminal. For a Man may fuffer it without being a Servant at all: And because Christ's taking on him the Form of a

⁽a) John 18. 6. Luke 22. 51.

W

do

aE

fu

SI

of

Pi no ft

O.

a

d

b

to

L

a

1

10

Servant is conjoin'd with his being made in the Likenefs of Men; and (to add no more) because Christ's
suffering the common Death of Slaves is added by the
Apostle as a further degree of his Humiliation, after he
was found in the fashion or habit of a Man, at v. 8.
And being found in fashion as a Man, he became
obedient unto Death, even the Death of the Cross.
This is evidently a distinct Step or Degree of his Humiliation from that of his taking on him the Form of a
Servant, and being made in the Likeness of Men.

Once more,

4. This Exposition greatly weakens the force of the Apostie's Argument for Lowliness of Mind, from the Example of Christ's Marvellous Humility and

Condescention.

The Apostle, according to the Author, makes it an Argument of Extraordinary Humility in our Bleffed Saviour, that when he was like God in working Miracles, yet he did not arrogate to himself an Equalift with God. But where is the Humility, that a meer Man, (who according to him cou'd work no Miracle by any Power of his own) shou'd not affect on Equality to bis Eternal and Almighty Maker, between whom and him there is an Infinite distance and disproportion? Is not this as if we shou'd commend the Humility of the Lord Mayor of Dublin, because he never aspir'd to the Imperial Crown of these three Kingdoms? Is it so rare an Instance of Lowliness of Mind, that a Man shou'd abstain from the highest degree possible of stupid Blasphemy? Let us apply this to the Apostles. Our Lord foretold 'em, That they shou'd do greater Works than bis, John 14. 12. So that according to our Author's Exposition, They were as truly in the Form of God as our Saviour himfelf, (if that must be understood of the Power of Working Miracles). Nay, if Christ be only a Creature, they no more derive that Power from him than he from them, but both from the Father. Now what shou'd we think of the Apostle Paul, who himself shar'd in this Power, if he had propos'd this as a marvellous Instance of his own and Barnabas's Humility, that when 27.16

when the Lycaonians cry'd out, The Gods are come down to us in the Likeness of Men, and accordingly actually offer'd to pay 'em Divine Worship, they refus'd it, and did not pretend to an Equality with God? Shou'd we think this any such extraordinary Instance of Lowliness of Mind? Is there any great need of proposing such an Example to our Imitation, when no Man in his Wits seems capable of such mon-

strous Arrogance?

te.

A's

he

be

8.

nc

fs.

u-

ca

of

m

nd

m

d

1-

2-

a

O

Eŧ

14

d

đ

c

20

f

t

y

0

C

9

ł

But now according to the last Exposition given of the Words, the Argument drawn from the Example of our Lord is most cogent and strong, viz. that he the Eternal Word, who had always before appear'd with the Marks of Divine Majesty and Glory, did not now affect such a Likeness to God, but stript himself (of all that Glory) to take on him the (contemptible) Form of a Servant, and to be made in the Likeness of Men. This is an Instance both of most astonishing Condescension and Humility, and of a truly Divine Charity; that the Lord of Glory shou'd for our sakes stoop so low, and appear in so mean a disguise. "Tis such an unparallell'd Instance of it as may at once command our highest Wonder, and our most zealous Imitation.

Upon the whole it appears, that whether way we translate those Words [He thought it no Robbery to be Equal with God] or [He affected not a Likenes's to God] the Text stands as a firm unshaken Proof of

the True Deity of our Bleffed Saviour.

Having vindicated this Argument from the Divine Titles given to our Bleffed Saviour, from the Author's Objections, I might here inforce it from the other Head of Divine Worship; but that Argument will appear with better Advantage, when we have consider'd, that the peculiar Perfections and Works of God (the true Foundation of Divine Worfbip) are ascrib'd to him.

I come therefore to the

Second Argument for the Deity of Christ, from the Incommunicable Attributes and Works of God that are in the Holy Scriptures ascrib'd to him,

I join both these together, because the Incommunicable Works of God plainly demonstrate such Divine Persections to belong to him by whom they are

perform'd.

As to these Divine Perfections or Attributes the Author tells us, "That our Blessed Lord Jesus discussions those infinite Perfections that belong only to the Supreme God of Gods. And adds, 'Tis most certain, that if he want one, or any of these Perfections that are essential to the Deity, He is not God in the chief Sense; and if we find him dis-

Answ. We willingly put the Controversie on this issue, and freely grant that he cannot be the Supreme God, to whom the infinite Perfections essential to the Deity do not belong. Tho' as to what the Author suggests, That if he want any one of 'em, he is not the Supreme God; we may with equal Reason infer on the other hand, that if it be proved he has any one infinite Perfection that belongs to the Deity, it will prove his being the Supreme God. For all Divine Perfections as they are infinite, are alike incommunicable to any other Being.

The Author fixes on those three Perfections of Absolute Omnipotence, Absolute Goodness, and Absolute

tl

c

 $\boldsymbol{\mathit{B}}$

Se

mi

18

Pr

cin

to

Omniscience.

I observe, that he has omitted that Perfection of Eternity that first offers it self to one's View and Consideration. 'Tis probable he was willing to avoid that Controversie between those Unitarians that espouse the Arrian, and those that follow the Socinian Scheme about our Saviour's Pra-existence. For I imagine the Author himself thinks the Socinian Doctrine in this Point indefensible, and therefore feems to allow of a Præ-existent Nature in our Bleffed Lord, at p. 2. And he is not the only Writer among the late Unitarians that allows (what they call) an ante-mundane Existence of our Blessed Saviour. But fince he has offer'd nothing to implead his Eternity, I shall refer the Reader to the Arguments alledg'd for it by those that have wrote on this

this Controversie, and shall only add, that the Psalmist knew of no other Being that existed before the World but God, when he thus describes his Eternity, Before the Mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the Earth, thou art from everlasting to everlasting God, Psal. 90. 2.

I shall therefore confine my self to these three Perfections, which the Author pretends that our Lord

Jesus disclaims. I begin,

I. With that of absolute and underiv'd Omnipotence; which (as the Author tells us) " is one great " and peculiar Perfection of the Deity. He who can-" not work all Miracles, and do what he list of him-" self, without help from another, can never be the " Supreme God, &c.

Now in treating on this branch of the Argument,

I shall

0

IS

e

e

77

ot

er

ly

ıt

i-

n-

of

ite

of

nd

2-

nat

ci-

or

ian

ore

our

ri-

hat

Sa-

ead

gu-

On

this

First Prove, That the Scriptures do ascribe such absolute Omnipotence to our Blessed Lord; and, Secondly, Examine what the Author has alledg'd to shew, that our Blessed Saviour disclaims it.

First, I shall Prove, That the Scriptures do ascribe this absolute Omnipotence to our Lord Jesus, or do attribute that Almighty Power to him that is the in-

communicable Perfection of the Deity.

And because the Power of Causes does best appear by the Greatness of their Essets, I shall chiefly insist on this one Argument (among many others which the Scriptures suggest) which I take to be both clear and conclusive in this matter, I mean that drawn from the Creation of the World. And to make it good, I shall,

I. Prove, That the Holy Scriptures do ascribe to our Blessed Lord the Creation of the World, in the usual Sense, i. e. The Giving Being to all the several

Creatures contain'd in it.

II. That this Creation of the World argues the Almighty Power of him that made it; and consequently is (according to our Author's Concession) a solid Proof of his true Deity.

Under the former of these Heads I have the Socinian Unitarians, under the latter the Arrian ones, to oppose, E 1. I ascribe to our Blessed Lord the Creation of the World, in the common Sense of the Words, i. e. That he gave Being to all the several Creatures contained in it.

Let us, to clear this matter, take a gross view of those Passages that affert this, and then more nar-

rowly examine the force of 'em.

Moses begins his History of the Creation with these Words, In the beginning God made the Heavens

and the Earth, Gen. 1. 1.

St. John begins his Go/pel with these parallel ones, In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him, and without him was nothing made that was made. And again at v. 10. The World was made by him.

And that St. John by all things that were made by him, intends all things in Heaven and Earth, mention'd in the Mosaic account of the Creation, is evident if we will allow his Sentiments to have been the same with St. Paul's, who tells us, That by him all things were Created that are in Heaven, and that are in Earth, Col. 1. 16. And because Angels are not mention'd in the Mosaic Account of the Creation, least any shou'd think them excluded (as some actually did, and even afcrib'd the Mofaic Creation to 'em) the Apostle adds all things Visible and Invifible, whether they be Thrones, or Dominions, or Principalities, or Powers, all things were created by him and for him. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And the same inspired Writer (if we suppose St. Paul the Author of the Epistle to the Hebrews) tells us, That by him (viz. bis Son) God made the Worlds, even those Worlds which, as he tells us in the same Epistle, we understand by Faith that they were framed by the Word of God. Compare Heb. 1. 2. with c. 11.3. And to put it, as far as Words can do, beyond any reasonable Dispute, the same inspired Writer at v. 10, 11, 12. of the first Chap-

k

Chapter applies to our Bleffed Saviour these rcmarkable Words of the Pfalmist which so manifestly refer to the first Creation, Thou Lord in the beginning haft laid the Foundation of the Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of thy Hands; they shall perish, but thou remainest, and they all shall wax old as a Garment, and as a Vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy Years fail not.

5

S

n

it

1-

10

n

1-

n-

774

m

if

to

n)

as

by

od.

as

te,

rft

p-

Now it is manifest. That we are so far from offering the least Violence to these Passages, that we understand 'em according to the plain obvious Sense of the Words, and their current Use and Signification thro' the Scriptures, from which none ought to recede in expounding 'em, without cogent Necessity. They clearly and fully deliver our Opinion, and we have no occasion to strain 'em to reconcile 'em with our Sentiments concerning our Bleffed Lord.

But we cannot fay so concerning our Adversaries in this point, the Socimian Unitarians, who are reduc'd to hard shifts to reconcile these Passages that ascribe the Creation of all things in Heaven and Earth to our Lord Jesus, to their Opinion of him, That he had no Existence at all till about 4000 Years after the

making of the World.

I must therefore consider what they have alledg'd to avoid the force of these Texts.

And I find 'em chiefly infifting on the two fol-

lowing Evafions.

I. They do as to all the fore-mention'd Texts (except that Heb. t. 10, &c.) alledge, that they are not to be understood of the Creation of this material World, but only of that Reformation of Mankind, of that happy change of the Moral State and Condition of the World, which they tell us the Scriptures often express under the Notion of a New Creation, and the making New Heavens and New Earth.

Now against this way of Expounding these forecited Passages, I have these following Arguments to

offer.

I. It has been often objected to 'em, That this Exposition is wholly new. All Christian Writers for 1500 Years agreeing (the Arrians themselves not excepted) to understand these Passages as we do of the First Creation. So that if the general Consent of the Christian Church in expounding these Texts be of any Weight, this Argument from Authority is full against 'em. But because this Argument seems to weigh but little with any of our late Unitarians, who on all Occasions treat the Christian Church with the utmost Contempt, I shall insist on such as are drawn from the Passages themselves:

Therefore,

II. 'Tis a just Prejudice against this Exposition, that it puts a very unusual and forced Sense upon plain and clear Expressions without any cogent Necessity.

To make this good, I shall present to the Reader te fore-cited Passages, with the Paraphrase of our

late Unitarians upon 'em.

For that John 1. 1, 2, 3, 10. I find it thus expounded in the 3d Collection of Unitarian Tracts. Tract 1. p. 9. " In the Beginning of the Gospel was the Word, that is, The Lord Christ, who being the Bringer or " Messenger of God's Will or Word, is therefore call'd the Word, as in this very Chapter be is call'd Life " and Light, because he brought to Men the Gospel " Light, and the Means of Life Eternal. And the Word was with God, i. e. the Lord Christ was taken up into Heaven to be instructed in all Points re-" lating to his Embassage or Ministry. And the Word was God. In Greek 'tis, was a God. That is, It " pleased God to communicate to the Lord Christ, who is the Mediator or Bringer of the New Testament, that " Name above every Name, even the Name or Appel-" lation of God; as he had formerly done to Moses the " Mediator of the Old Testament; and to divers others, " Exod. 7. 1. Pfal. 45. 6, 11. and Pfal. 82. 6. John " 10. 34, 35. 1 Sam. 28. 11, 12, 13, 14. By him " were all things made, that is, All things relating to " the New-Creation were made (or were effected) by

cc bim.

ce him. The World was made by him, in the Greek,

was modell'd by him, i. e. He reduc'd all things to a new and better Estate; by his abolishing

ce Paganism and Judaism, and introducing the Gospel

" Oeconomy and State.

For Col. 1. 16, &c. I find it thus paraphras'd, 1st Collett. of Unitarian Tracts. Tract, 12th, p. 16.

" Christ is the Lord of every Creature; for by him are all, both visible and invisible Creatures, even all

"Men and Angels, modell'd and dispos'd into a new Order, being subjected to him and his Commands. As

" for Angels; all the Orders of 'em, whether they be

"Thrones or Dominions, none of 'em are exempted from his Power and Authority. He rules over 'em,

" (Which is the Meaning of v. 17.) And they are all

as it were compacted into one Body under his Conduct.
As for Men, as he is the Beginning and First-born

" from the Dead, so he was also made Head of his

"Church his Body. So that in all things he has the

" Pre-eminence: He rules in Heaven and Earth over Angels, and over the Church, which is the Sense of

ec v. 18.

-

-

ď

[t

25

at

1-

be

5,

ın

m

to

For that Text, Heb. 1. 2. By whom also be made the Worlds, they understand by Worlds, the Gospel Ages or Times.

For Heb. 1. 10, 11, &c. they generally affert that 'tis not apply'd to Christ at all, or at most only one Clause in the Text, about the material World's

perishing and being chang'd.

As to all these Expositions, I may justly appeal to the common Sense of every Christian Reader, whether they do not at first View appear strain'd and forc'd, and many of 'em far setch'd. 'Tis manifest that the Words in their most obvious Sense are to be understood of the First Creation. Now this the Socinian Unitarians suppose to be a very dangerous Error. And yet 'tis evident that the inspired Writers might have easily prevented this Error which their Expressions so naturally lead us to, by saying, All things were made new by Christ, All things were created by him anew in Heaven and Earth. Or were new-modell'd

E

by him. That by him God made the New-Age and Dispensation of the Gospel. And 'tis evident, That where the inspired Writers do speak of the Change made in the Hearts of Men by Regeneration, in Allusion to the Work of Creation, they do use such cautious Expressions as these, which plainly point us to this Metaphorical Sense. Whereas according to them, the inspired Writers, in the Passages under our Consideration, have needlessly affected to speak in ambiguous Language, so very liable to be misunderstood, that without an harsh and forced Exposition, it must needs mis-lead and pervert the Judgment of their Readers in a Matter of the highest Consequence. And none can well suppose this of 'em, that believes they wrote by Divine Inspiration.

It had been objected to 'em by the late Archbishop of Canterbury, That a Man might with the same Dexterity of Wit and Fancy pervert the Words of Moles that speak of the First Creation, and interpret'em of the Moral Change made in the World by the Mosaic Dispensation, as they do the Words of St. John in the Beginning of his Gospel. And 'tis observable what our late Unitarians reply to it. 'Tis this, "That if it had been faid in Genesis, In the Beginning " Moses created the Heavens and the Earth, &c. ce they would have thought themselves oblig'd to intercc pret that Chapter of the Moral Change made in the ce World by the Mosaic Dispensation. And they think themselves equally oblig'd to interpret the Beginning " of St. John's Gospel this way, because they find the " Evangelist speaking of the Lord Christ, who is conce fessed to have been a Man, and yet saith of him, ce All things were made by him. And again, The "World was made by him. Hereupon the Socinians think it wild Extravagance to imagine more Gods or New-Creators, &c. See 3d Collect. Tract. I. cc p. 47.

Answ. Can any thing be a more notorious begging the Question than this? They are ask'd, Why we may not interpret the 1st of Genesis, as they do the first of

(

0

t

tl

a h

n T el

1

122

t

1

ft

W

be

ba

pe

th

Sa

St. John? The Sum of the Answer is, because in Genesis the Creation there mention'd is ascrib'd to God, and not to Moses, whereas in-St. John 'tis ascribed to one confessed to be a Man. Is it so? Is it evident that the Evangelist by the Word that was with God, and was God, that was the Light that lighteth every Man that comes into the World, &c. understands only a Man? Do not his Words rather in their most obvious Sense describe a higher Being? Do's he not expresly call him God? Does he not tell us afterwards at v. 14. that this Word was made Flesh, and dwelt among us, &c. and thereby plainly distinguish the Word from that frail and mortal Human Nature he assum'd in order to his Converse with the Sons of Men? So that there is nothing here that shou'd force 'em to put this unufual and harsh Construction upon the plain Words of the Evangelist, but a violent Passion for their pre-conceiv'd Opinion, That Jesus Christ is only a Man, and that he is only call'd the Word because he was the Bringer of the Will and Word of God, in which Sense every Prophet might assume the same Title and Character to himself, which the Scriptures elsewhere appropriate to the Son of God as his Peculiar and most Illustrious Character, and speak of it as A Name that none knew but he himself, Rev. 19. 12, 13. But I must add,

III. Their Exposition is inconsistent with the ge-

nuine Sense of these Passages of Scripture.

i i

To clear this I shall make a few Remarks upon

their Exposition of each of these Passages.

As to the Exposition they give of John 1. 1, 2, 3, 10. (mention'd p. 52.) I might take notice, how strange a Construction they give of those Words, was with God, when they expound 'em of Christ's being taken up into Heaven to be instructed in his Embassage and Ministry. For they are forc'd for the perverting 'em to invent a Matter of Fact, which there is no Footstep of in the whole History of our Saviour's Life; tho' had it been true, it was of the greatest Importance, and a particular Relation of it highly needful to consirm our Belief of his Divine

E 4

Mission.

ſ

u

1

t

b

C

g

t

t

n

a

h

h e:

tl

40

"

a

01

m

0

Mission. I might also observe, That that Author supposes the Name or Appellation of God here given to Christ to be the Name above every Name (mention'd by the Apostle, Phil. 2. 9, 10.) and yet makes that Name to be common to him with Moses, and Solomon, with Angels and Magistrates, which looks very like a Contradiction. And he most untruly infinuates that Moses is call'd a God, as he was Mediator of the Old Testament. Whereas he is only call'd a God to Pharaoh, Exod. 7. 1. But against his Exposition, That all things being made by Christ, means only, All things relating to the New Creation were made or effeeted by him: And that the World's being made by bim, imports only, Its being modell'd and reduc'd to a better State, &c. I have these three Things to offer.

1. 'Tis false in Matter of Fact, That all things re-

lating to the New-Creation were done by him.

All the Predictions of the Old Testament, the whole of John the Baptist's Ministry, all the Labours of the Apostles in propagating the Gospel; nay, our Lord's own miraculous Conception, Resurrection, &c. relate to the New-Greation, and yet can in no tolerable Sense be said to be done or effected by the Man Christ Jesus.

2. That World was made by him in which he was. He was in the World, and the World was made by him. But he was in this material World, and therefore the

Creation of that is ascrib'd to him.

3. That the Evangelist speaks not of his making the Spiritual World, appears by the following World, The World was made by him, and the World knew him not. Even that World that was made by him knew him not. Which cannot be true of the Spiritual World, i. e. of that part of Mankind whom our Saviour has made New-Creatures, and has reform'd; for those knew and readily own'd him. To avoid this, they are forc'd to suppose that the Evangelist, in the Compass of one Verse, uses the World in three different Senses, and two of 'em directly opposite to one another. For when the Evangelist saith,

us'd

faith, Christ was in the World, they understand it of this material World. When he adds, The World was made by bim, they understand it of that part of Mankind that embrac'd the Gospel, and were reform'd by it. When he adds, that the World knew bim not, they understand it of that part of Mankind that continued Infidel and Unreform'd. But who can ever think that an inspir'd Writer wou'd use such strange Ambiguity as this in a plain and fimple Narrative? Especially when fuch ambiguous Expressions were in so great Danger of being misunderstood, and have actually led the whole Christian Church to believe that the Evangelist afferted Christ to be the Maker of the World, which our Adversaries take to be a pernicious Error? Can they reverence him as an infpired Writer, who thus incautiously plays with an ambiguous Word to the extreme Peril of his Reader?

Ī

d

11

C

.

17

S.

n.

C

(-

ld

y

ne

m

'0

n-

ld

ly

For their Exposition of Col. 1. 16, &c. I need only run briefly over it to expose the Absurdity of it.

The Apostle saith, By Christ were all things created that are in Heaven and that are in Earth. Cou'd he have us'd any Expressions more full and comprehensive than these? Or any more frequently us'd to express all the Creatures contain'd in the World? Nay, things Invisible as well as Visible were created by him. Even Thrones and Dominions, Principalities and Powers.

All things visible were created by him, i. e. say they, "The degenerate state of Mankind was reform'd, "Paganism and Judaism abolish'd, and the Gospel "Oeconomy introduc'd. But where can they find all things visible, and all things on Earth, us'd in Scripture for that part of Mankind which was reform'd by the Preaching of the Gospel? We read indeed of the things that are seen, and which were not made of things that do appear, Heb. 11. 3. But those are meant of this Visible Creation. And we read of all things that are on Earth frequently mention'd as part of the first Creation. But these Phrases are never

ec:

bei

W.c

p g

gn

he

he

red

ies

m

bv

F

be i

17

a

to

't

pi

e i

A

0/1

ad m.

r

1

ap

0

he

r

eg

Be

m

ap

Jar

ret

B

I

y erfl

us'd to represent those that renounc'd Judaism and Paganism, and embrac'd Christianity; And yet these are the only, All things visible, and all things on Earth, that our Adversaries will allow Christ to have created. For they cannot suppose that the Apostle understands so much as Mankind in general, fince it was but a very small part of it that embrac'd the Gospel. So that he shou'd in all reason have only faid, some things visible, and some things on Earth, were created by him. Besides, the Apostle treats of this New-Creation as a distinct thing afterwards at v. 20, 21, Ge. But did he thus also create all things Invisible, Thrones and Dominions, &c? Did he reform the Holy Angels from a state of degeneracy, that never fell into it? Or restore them to the Image and Favour of God, who never fell from it? No. Here his Creating does not import any fuch New-Creation at all; For there was no need of it. What does it import then? Why they tell us, That the Holy Angels were modell'd and dispos'd by him, i.e. They were subjected to his Authority. But (besides the manifest harshness of this Paraphrase) how comes the Apostle to say, That the Holy Angels were thus modell'd by Christ? Did he thus subject'em to himself? No, this was none of his Act at all, but only the Act of the Father, and it was by him alone that they were thus modell'd. For 'tis he that put 'em under his Feet, I Cor. 19, 28. Besides, Cou'd the Apostle find no fitter way to express the Holy Angels being fubjested by the Father to Christ, but by faying, they were created by Christ bimself? (Forthat is the most plain and usual sense of the word.) This Inferior World was at first subjected by God to the Dominion of Man. But what shou'd we have thought of Mofes, if in his History of the Creation he had told us, That all things both in Earth and Sea were created by Man? Cou'd we ever imagine that he meant no more, than that God when he made 'em put 'em under his Authority. But what shall we say of Evil Angels? (For they are also call'd Principalities and Powers) Why, they are faid to be created by Christ,

2

)

,

9

t

5

f

S

y

e

S

15

e

r

C

t

T

1

5,

y

0

1-

il

d

99

beir usurped Dominion and Power. So that the same Word, apply'd to Mankind, implies Reforming 'em, o good Angels Commanding 'em, to fallen Angels it guisses destroying their usurped Power. But upon he whole, his Creating all things comes at last (as he Bishop of Worcester had well observed) to his creating nothing at all. To such strange Inconsistencies are our Adversaries reduc'd by their bold Atempts to wrest such passages as these from their clear brious meaning.

For that passage, Heb. 1. 2. By whom he also made he Worlds, That it is not meant of the Gospel-Ages Times, will appear if we consider, That no place all the Scripture can be produc'd in which accept to be understood of the Gospel-times or Ages, where it is evidently us'd by the Inspired Writer of this pistle, for the World or Universe. Heb. 11. 3. By Faith we understand that the Worlds were made by the World God. Even by that Word or Son of God, by whom,

e is faid in this place, to make 'em.

Again, If the Inspired Writer had meant the ospel-times, he shou'd not have said that God has ade 'em by his Son, but that he is now about to make m. For they were far from being then made. And r those that understand by the Worlds, the World Ages to come, i. e. the Heavenly Regions and the appiness thereof; They are reduc'd to the necessiof giving us a yet harsher Exposition of the words. hen they tell us, That tho' the World in that fenfe not properly made by Christ, (For those heavenly egions they suppose to be made long before he had Being) yet he is faid to make 'em, because he made m ours, by giving us the Promifes of that future And what plain Text may not any appinels. Ian pervert, at that wild and loose rate of Interreting?

But I must add,

IV. There is one of these Texts which undenialy refers to the Old Creation, and cannot be unerstood of the Reformation of Mankind by the Gospel.

C

fe

di

aj

0

01

V

0

m

h

E

m

C

fo

li

W

P

bo

h

ft

of

fo

m

ci

th

no

re

O

ca

by

ci

To clear this, We must observe That the Inspired Writer to the Hebrews saith at v. 8, 9. To the Son he saith, Thy Throne, O God, is for ever and ever, &c. and immediately subjoins at v. 10. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the Foundation of this Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of thy Hands; They shall perish, but thou remainest. And they shall all wax old as doth a Garment. And as a Vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; But thou art the same, and thy Years shall

not fail.

Here indeed our Advertaries skill in Critics fails 'em, and all the Subtilty they are Masters of will not enable 'em to pervert this Passage, as they do the rest, to speak only of the New Creation. For they plainly see, the Heavens and Earth here spoken of shall perish. Whereas the New Creation shall be perfeeted, not defroy'd, shall last for ever, not perish or be changed. And therefore under this strait they are forc'd to a very desperate shift, even to deny, That the Inspired Writer intended to apply these words to our Bleffed Saviour. But how can that be? Does he not as truly apply this passage taken out of Psalm 102 to our Saviour, as that taken out of the 49th? Nay, if these words refer not to our Lord Jesus, to what purpose are they alledg'd? What do they fignifie to prove his Pre-eminence above those Angels that are requir'd to worship him; and indeed are under the highest Obligations to do it, if he gave 'em their Being? Nay, why should we scruple to apply to him the Creation of the Heavens and the Earth at v. 10. to whom the Inspired Writer had ascrib'd the Making of the Worlds at v. 2? All the Business is, That they cou'd more easily pervert those words at v. 2. by interpreting 'em of a Metapho rical Creation, than they can those at v. 10. But m ther than own Christ as the Maker of this material World, they feem not concern'd what Indignity they put on the Inspired Writer, by making him cite this passage (according to them) to no valuable purpole, nay, rather to a very ill and dangerous one, that

that naturally leads us to what they account a perni-

r-

be

e-

ıd,

on

by

nd

sa

be

all

ails

vill

the

ney

of,

er-

10

are

bat

0111

not

102

ay,

hat

to

are

der

'em

to

the

had

the

rert

obo-

ra-

rial nity him

able one,

that

But because this looks too gross, some of 'emseem willing to grant, That the Inspired Writer did design in citing this passage out of Psalm 102, to apply by way of accommodation that passage in it to our Lord Jesus, that speaks of the perishing of the old Creation. For they tell us the Destruction of this visible World belongs to Christ, tho' the Creation of it does not. But we are sure, To whom the Psalmist saith, they shall perish, but thou remainest, To him he had said before, Thou, Lord, hast founded the Earth, &c. And we are sure the Inspired Writer makes no change of the Person, so that if the latter Clause of this Quotation belong to Christ, so does the former.

And for their Objection against our applying this paffage to Christ, viz. That if the Author had believed Christ to be the Maker of Heaven and Earth, what need he take so much pains to prove his Superiority to Angels, For who doubts of the Creator being Superior to his Creatures? It will appear to have no weight in it, if we confider, That the Apoftle had undertaken to shew, not only the Dignity of Christ, as Heir of all things, but that he was therefore the Heir and Lord of all things, because they were made by him. And for this purpose it was proper to cite such passages of the Old Testament as attribute the first Creation to him. And this was the more ncedful, because there were both some Jews and Hereticks that ascrib'd the first Creation to Angels; in opposition to whom the Inspired Writer had just occasion to ascribe it to our Blessed Lord; which he does by citing this Passage out of a Psalm, which the ancient Jews had apply'd to the Messiah (a).

Having shewn the Vanity of this their most spe-

cious Evasion, I need not insist long on their

⁽a) See The Judgment of the Jewish Church, &c. p. 38.

He Evasion, viz. That tho' it should be allow'd, that these Passages speak properly of the first Creation of the World, yet they do not affert, That the World was made by Christ, but only for him, (i. e.) with a design to subject it to him. For so they render the words o'i aurs John 1. 3, and 10. And so Heb. 1. 2.

But the unreasonableness of this Pretence will ap-

pear, if we confider,

riginal. For if the Apostle had intended to have said, All things were made for him, he should have said

di autov.

2. This fense is evidently confuted by the words of the Apostle, Col. 1. 16. where these Two are carefully diffinguish'd, and both apply'd to our Bleffed Saviour. That all things were made both by him, and for him, of aurs x, es aurov. Nay, he is therefore faid to be the First-born of the Creation in the verse foregoing, and to be before all things in the verse following (which latter Phrase best explains the Sense of the former) because all things were made by him. Whereas it wou'd not prove, That he is before all things, because they were created for him (i. e. with a defign to fubject 'em to him) long before he had a Being. And to avoid this, I find one of the Unitarian Writers straining his Critical Skill, by thus Paraphrasing the Words, All things were made for him, and to his Service, and he is above all things. (Forfo he groundlesly renders προ πάντον). (b) But he is hard put to it, when he is forc'd to make the Inspired Apostle guilty of so gross a Tautology, as to fay, All things were made for him, and for him: For fo es auros undoubtedly signifies, (see Rom. 11.36.) tho' he falfly pretends that di aute fignifies so too. And I may by the way add, that we are fure from the Text just now cited, Rom. 11. 36. that all things are only for or to him, Of whom, and by (or

bi

0

be

gu

to

vic

WI.

fan

cap

as

W

tha

to

ans

of leq

pla

asc

our

it.

Na

fir

em

the

out

ten

Ap

ver

Itil

Re

op

lov

W Be

⁽b) See Third Collection of Tracts. Tract I.p. 52.

thro') whom they are. So that if all things be for or to Christ, 'tis because he is that God of and by whom they are. And if the Unitarians make the Apostle guilty of this Tautology here, they must suppose him to be guilty of it there too, for the Phrases are evidently the same in both Texts. But there no Man will pretend that N duts and is duton signifies the same thing.

I shall only add,

1,

1-

10

.)

nfo

p-

).

ve

ds

e-

ed

nd

id

e-

ng

he

e-

gs,

e+

Be-

ri-

ra-

m,

fo

15

n-

to

of

6.)

00.

me

all

(or

ro')

3. That the forecited Text, Heb. 1. 10. is no way capable of this Evasion. All things must be made by as well as for him, who founded the Earth, and the Work of whose Hands the Heavens are.

Having prov'd against the Socinian Unitarians, that the Scriptures ascribe the Creation of the World

to Christ, in the proper sense, I now proceed,

11. To prove, in opposition to the Arian Unitarians, That the Creation of the Word is a solid Evidence of the Almighty Power of him that made it, and (con-

sequently) of his true Deity.

These Adversaries do indeed fairly allow us the plain literal sense of the foremention'd Passages that ascribe the Creation of all things to our Blessed Saviour: But they deny this Inference we draw from it. For they tell us, Our Lord had a pra-existent Nature; That in respect of that Nature he was the first and most perfect Being that ever God made, and employ'd by him as his Instrument in the Creation of the World. And this they suppose he might be, without ascribing Omnipotence to him. Nay, they pretend this their Opinion to be countenanc'd by the Apostle, when he calls our Lord The First-born of every Creature, Col. 1.15. and by Christ, when he stiles himself the beginning of the Creation of God, Rev. 3. 14.

Now to justify the Affertian I have laid down in opposition to these Adversaries, I shall offer the fol-

lowing Confiderations.

I. The Scriptures every where appropriate the Works of Creation to God, and exclude all other Beings whatever from the glory of it.

The

The Author to the Hebrews lays down this as a granted Maxim, Every House is built by some Man, but he that built all things is God, Heb. 3. 4. And accordingly throughout the whole Old Testament the great God does every where distinguish himself from all other pretended Deities by this, That he was the Maker of Heaven and Earth; He every where challenges this as his peculiar Glory, That they, and all things contain'd in 'em, are the Work of his Hands. 'Tis one God that Created 'em, Mal. 2. 10. As for those Gods that have not created the Heavens and the Earth, he declares, that they shall perish from the Earth, and from under these Heavens. But he is the true God, that bath made the Earth by his Power, and establish'd the

k

V

'e

3

ai

be

C

63

al

A

th

at

in

of

pr Be

H

H

H

fa

World by bis Wisdom, Jer. 10. 10, 11, 12.

Nay, he positively excludes any other Being from any share in the glory of this illustrious Work. Thou, (faith Hezekiah) even thou alone, art the God, even thou alone, of all the Kingdoms of the Earth; thou hast made Heaven and Earth, 2 Kings 19. 15. To the fame purpose Nebemiah saith, Thou, even thou, art Lord alone, thou hast made Heaven, the Heaven of Heavens, with all their Hosts, (those Thrones and Dominions, Principalities and Powers, faid to be created by Christ, Col. 1. 16.) the Earth, and all things that are therein, the Seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest'em all. (Compare this with Col. 1. 17. by him all things confift, and Heb. 1. 3. He upholds all things by the word of his Power.) And the Host of Heaven worship thee. (Compare this with Heb. 1.6. Let all the Angels of God worship him.) He alone (faith Job, speaking of God) spreads out the Heavens, Job 9. 8. Nay, the Bleffed God himself saith, I have made the Earth, and created Man upon it. I, even my Hands, (i. e. my Power) have stretched out the Heavens, and all their Hoft have I commanded, If. 45. 12. And fure if any Expressions can be decisive in this matter, God's own words must be allow'd to be fo, when he fo positively declares by the Prophet, I am the Lord that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the Heavens alone, and spreadeth abroad the Earth by

my felf, Is. 44. 24. How unaccountable and unwarrantable are these Expressions if the great God us'd
another, even a Created Being, as his Minister and
Instrument in the great Work of Creation? For none
is said to do that alone and by himself which he uses
the assistance and ministry of another in the performance of. Nay, how inexcusable is the Inspired Writer to the Hebrews, that ascribes this Work of Creation to Christ in the same Expressions which the Psalmist had us'd concerning the great Jehovah; Thom
hast founded the Earth, and the Heavens are the Work
of thy Hands! Heb. 1. 10.

But if we allow our Lord Jesus to be the same God with the Father, 'tis no way inconsistent with God's making all things by himself, that the Father made 'em by his Son, his Eternal Essential Word. For even the same Inspired Writers declare that God made 'em by his Word, and by the Breath of his Mouth, Psal. 33. 6. The Essential Power of the Father and the Son.

are the same. But that leads me to add,

2. The Apostle Paul makes the Creation of the World a demonstrative proof of his Eternal Power and God-

head that made it.

2

12,

nd

nt

elf

as

re

ds.

ofe h,

nd

he

a-

ou,

en ast

he

ert of

0-

a-

ngs

na

all

of

6.

th

9.

ve

en the

5.

in be

I

th

67

my

For the Invisible things of him (faith he) from the Creation of the World are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his Eternal Power and Godhead, Rom. 1. 20. But now the Force of this Argument is lost, if a Being might make all those things that had no such Eternal Power and Godhead at all, but was it self a created and temporary Being, and the voluntary Production of a superior Being.

3. The very Notion of an Instrument in the Work

of Creation feems abfurd and inconfiftent.

For God's Creation of the World is all along express'd in Scripture by his Commanding things into Being. Thus in the fore-cited place, I, even my Hands, have stretched out the Heavens, and all their Hosts have I commanded, Is. 45. 12. So Ps. 33. 9-He spake and it was done, he commanded and it stood fast. So the same Psalmist speaking of the Heaven

h

b

ar

is

in

ca

tra

W

W

mi

his

bef

is a

29

nal

Cre

not

icie f

Gre

F

cri

202

un

ubj

or

Pou

le

000

leb.

hat

mak

bord

ing

01

of Heavens, saith, He commanded and they were created, Ps. 148. 5. Nay, in the Account given by Moses of the Creation, 'tis evident that the Energy of no created Being cou'd intervene between God's Will or Command, and the Effect to be produced. He said, Let there be Light, and there was Light, Gen. 1. 3. And what Influence cou'd any Instrument have in such a Production? There is in Creation no pre-existent Matter, and therefore nothing for an

Instrument to fix upon.

Besides, when they tell us, that God made this præ-existent Nature of Christ his Instrument in the Creation of the World, they either mean, that he communicated thereto a finite or an infinite Power in order to his concurring in this Work of Creation. If they fay an infinite Power, they blasphemously Deifie a Creature, by ascribing to it the incommunicable Perfection of the Divine Nature. If only a finite Power, such a finite Power can fignify nothing at all to the Work of Creation, which plainly requires no less than a boundless or infinite Power to effect it. For 'tis the highest Act of Power (the ultimum quod sic of Omnipotence) to give Being to that which was nothing before. And nothing can be impossible to the Being that can do this. therefore far beyond the Reach of a finite Power.

4. The Creation of all things is ascrib'd to our Lord Jesus in Expressions that exclude him from the

Rank of Creatures.

He who was God, and by whom all things were made, and without whom not any thing was made that was made, was himself unmade, and therefore Eternal. He can be no Creature, by whom all things were created, and who was before all Creatures. He that was before the Mountains were brought forth, and before the Earth or the World was form'd, is (in the Psalmist's Account) from everlasting to everlasting God, Psal. 90. 2.

And for what may be objected from the Apostle's calling our Saviour the First-born of all Creatures, (or rather of the whole Creation) it will appear to

be of no Force to prove that Christ himself was a Creature, if we consider that 'tis sufficient to justify his being call'd the First-born of the whole Creation, because he transcends all Creatures both in Duration He is both before 'em in Time, and and in Dignity. is the Lord and Heir of 'em. But it cannot here import his being of the same Nature with 'em, because that would make the Apostle Paul both contradict himself in the Reason he adds, viz. that all things were created by him; and to contradict St. John, who faith, without him nothing was made that was made, John 1. 3. And the Apostle himself explains his own Senie, when at v. 17. he adds, that he was before all things. And 'tis observable that the Phrase is alter'd, when the Apostle by First-born means one of the same Nature. See at v. 18. and at Rom. 8. 29. as will appear to fuch as can confult the Original.

And for Christ's being call'd the Beginning of the Creation of God; the Word apxn, when it does not refer to Time, does usually signify either the efficient Cause, or the Head and Chief: And neither of those Senses implies our Lord to be himself a

Creature, but rather implies the contrary.

Having thus prov'd both that the Scriptures acribe the Creation of the World to our Blessed Saviour, and that his Creating it is a demonstrative Argument of his Almighty Power, I shall only briefly ubjoin, that the Scriptures ascribe to our Blessed ord other Works that are the Effects of an Almighty Power, and are in Scripture appropriated to the

Bleffed God.

.

y

d.

nt

10

ın

115

ne

ne

in

n.

ly

u-

a

ng

e-

to

he

to

an

ur

he

ere

pat

er-

ngs

He

ind

he

ing

le's

cs,

to

be

Thus what the Pfalmist ascribes to the great Jeovah at Pfal. 14. 30. the inspired Writer to the
sebrews ascribes to the Son of God, that he upolds all things by the Word of his Power. 'Tis God
hat quickens the Dead, 'tis he alone that can kill and
take alive, Rom. 4. 17. 2 Kings 5. 7. And yet our
ord Jesus attributes to himselt the Power of quicking whom he will. He can by his commanding
Toice cause the Dead to hear, and rise out of their

F 2

Graves

a.

h

tl

S

u

C

N

m

th

CC

Si

0

no

W

be

al

Go

dr

bi

pe

th

hi

ve

no

ly

th

de

fu

th

di

bi

ri

ex

be

20

in

Graves, John 5. 21, 25, 28. And his thus raising the Dead, and changing our vile Body to fashion it like to his glorious Body, is by the Apostle Paul said to be effected, according to the working of his mighty Power, whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself, Phil. 3. 21. Expressions that import his Power to be absolute and irresistible.

Having thus shewn, that the Scriptures ascribe such absolute Omnipotence to our Bleffed Lord, 1

come,

II. To examine what the Author has alledg'd to perswade us, that our Blessed Saviour himself dis-

claims this Perfection.

"Tis most evident, faith he, that our Lord Jesus, (whatever Power he had) confesses again and again, " that he had not infinite Power of himself, John s. " 30. Of my self I can do nothing. He had been " Speaking of great Miracles, viz. Raising the Dead, and Executing all Judgment; but all along takes se care Men should know his Sufficiency for these things was of God the Father. In the Beginning of " the Discourse, ver. 19. The Son can do nothing but what he sees the Father do. So in the middle, v. 26, 27. The Father has given the Son to have " Life in himself. And as if he could never to much inculcate this great Truth, he adds towards the " Conclusion, I can do nothing of my felf, or from nothing that is my self do I draw this Power and " Authority. Sure this is not the Voice of God, but s of a Man! For the most High can receive from ac none; He cannot be made more mighty or wife, &c. " because to absolute Perfection can be no Addition and since Power in God is an Essential Perfection, it follows that if it be deriv'd, then fo is the Essena and Being it self, which is Blasphemy against the a most High. For 'tis to Ungod him, to number him among poor, dependent, derivative Beings. the Supreme God indeed is only he who is the fif « Cause, and absolute Original of all.

Impartiality in his Enquiries, that he only picks out

a few Expressions that seem to favour the Opinion he has embrac'd, without taking the least Notice of the Evidence suggested in the Context on the other Side. And that he does so in this Place, will appear

upon a fuller View of the whole Passage.

ng

uid

bty

m-

7CT

be

to

tif-

us,

in,

5.

een

ad,

kes

bele

g of

but

V.

ave

200

the

rom

and

but

rom

&c.

10%

ion,

ence

the

bin

bilf

first

7074

out

We read at ver. 16. that the Jews fought to kill our Lord Jesus, because he had wrought a miraculous Cure on the Sabbath Day. Our Lord answers 'em, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work; q. d. tho' my Father is said to rest on the Seventh Day from the Works of Creation, yet he does still work in the continued Administrations of his Providence on the Sabbath Day, and I (who am his Son, and therefore One with him) do also work on that Day, and do nothing herein contrary to his Will. Upon this we read, that the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal to God. Or, as the Words may be more truly rendred, because he call'd God his own Father, making bimself equal to God, i. e. call'd him his Father in fo peculiar a Sense as argu'd his Equality to him in Power and Dominion. Now according to our Author, the Jews charge our Bleffed Lord with the highest Blasphemy that he can be guilty of, and very justly according to his Sentiments, if they did not mistake his Meaning. It must therefore be duly confider'd, whether our Lord disowns this Sense they put on his Words, and faith any thing to undeceive 'em, and convince 'em that he meant no fuch thing. And if it appear that what he faith rather justifies the Sense they put on his Words than disowns it, it will thence follow, that he owns the Charge, that he did so call God his Father as to make himself equal to bim.

Our Lord begins at his Reply at ver. 19. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son cando nothing of himself, except he see the Father doing it. For whatsoever things he (i. e. the Father) does, those things the Son does likewise. Now the Meaning is not as our Author wou'd infinuate, That the Son can do nothing by any Power of

na

10

W

Ju Po

the

bu

t

be

bu:

Ch

inc

Gr

bf

vio

bi

be

his Ob

Pr

ir

So

I 1 cc cc

co

lui

na

hi

th "

66

cc

m

in

m

bis own: But, That he can do nothing but what be fees the Father do, i. e. nothing but what is conformable to his Example, and his Will and Order; or as in the next ver. Nothing but what the Father, who loves him, shews him, i. e. directs and orders to be done in order to his own Glory. But that his Power is the fame with his Father's he plainly intimates, when he faith in the following Words, That whatever things the Father does, the same things does the Son likewise, (for 'tis in the Original Taura); fo that we may more justly cry out than our Author, Sure this is the Voice of a God, and not of a Man! For what Creature can or dare to pretend that whatever the Father Almighty do's, he can do the very fame? And how plainly does he that faith this, equalize himself to the Father, as posfest of the same Essential Power with him? And so he does again at v. 21. For as the Father raiseth up the Dead, and quickneth them, so does the Son quicken whom he will. And thus to raise and quicken the Dead at his own Pleasure, is evidently the peculiar Effect of an Almighty Power, Rom. 4. 17. 2 Kings 5. 7. And tho' it is said at v. 24. That as the Father bath Life in himself, so he has given the Son to have Life in himself: This does by no means imply the Son to be such a Dependent Derivative Being as Creatures arc, but the contrary. For to have Life in himself, and a Capacity of imparting it to whom he will, is the peculiar Perfection of the Self-living God. And the Father's giving this to the Son imports not a voluntary Gift, but his communicating this and all other Divine Perfections to him by a necessary Eternal Act (which Divines call Eternal Generation). 'Tis true indeed, an Authority or Right to judge the World mention'd 20 ver. 22. and 27. is a voluntary Gift, which our Author unadvisedly confounds with Christ's Essential Power: And that Authority belongs to Christ as Mediator, and is to be exercis'd by him in our Nature as he is the Son of Man; as our Lord plainly tells us at ver. 27. He hath given him Authority to execute Judgment also because he is the Son of Man. Whereby he both intimates, that he should judge the World in that Hues

le

ne

n,

r-

ne

ne

gs

e,

ce

in

es

ffo

up

en

ne

ar

5.

th

fe

0

c,

a

ır

S

t,

-

h

d

1-

al

9-

C

IS

h

n

nan Nature that he affum'd, and shou'd have this Hohour conferr'd on him for assuming it, viz. That the World shou'd not be Judged by the Father, but all Judgment committed to the Son. But for the Effential Power whereby the Dead shou'd be rais'd in order to their being judg'd, that belongs not to him as Man, but as the Eternal Son of God. The Dead (faith he t ver. 25.) shall hear the Voice of the Son of God, and bey that bear shall live. And here 'tis manifest that our Saviour plainly distinguishes these two Titles or Characters that belong to him, viz. The Son of God, nd the Son of Man. And makes the former the Ground of his Divine Power or Might, of his Delegated Authority. And for what our Saviour adds in the Conclusion, I can of my self do nobing, as I hear, I judge, and my Judgment is just, beause I seek not my own Will, but the Will of the Father that fent me; these Words refer not at all to his Effential Power of Working, but to his accurate Observance of the Father's Will in all his judicial Proceedings, to which his Human Will was entirely conformable, and his Diving the same with it.

But because I do allow the Essential Power of the Son of God to be communicated to him by the Father, I must take some Notice of his Reasoning against it. "Since Power in God is an Essential Perfection, it solving that if it be deriv'd, then so is the Essence or Bewing it self. Answ. If by being deriv'd he means communicated by the Father to the Son, not by a voluntary Act, but by the Son's necessary Eternal Emanation from him, we grant that the Son thus derives his Essence or Divine Nature from the Father. What then? "Why this (says the Author) is Blasphemy against the most High, for 'tis to Ungod him, to number him among pooor, dependent, derivative Beings:

" Whilft he who is the Supreme God is only he who is the first Cause and absolute Original of all.

Answ. If by poor, dependent, derivative Beings, he mean such as are the voluntary Productions of a Being distinct from themselves, that depend on his meer Pleasure for their Existence and the Continu-

F 4

ation

ation thereof, I deny that the Son of God is any such poor, dependent, derivative Being, or that he is number'd among such by our Concession, That the Father communicates the Divine Nature, and the Perfections thereof, to him by a Necessary, Eternal and Permanent Act. Nor is he hereby constituted another Being from the Father at all, but only another Person in the Godhead. Nor does this hinder him from being the Supreme God, i. e. the first Cause and absolute Original of all other Beings (as I have shewn the Scriptures assert him to be) tho' he be not first in the Godhead in respect of the Order of Subsistence and Operation between those Sacred Three that are the One Supreme God.

But the Author adds, our Lord considers himself here in Opposition to his Father, who (he saith) gave him all Power. Now if he had such an Eternal Divine Word, united more nearly to him than the Father, surely he wou'd have own'd his Power to be from

that Word or Divine Son.

Answ. There is no such Phrase in all the Context as the Father's giving all Power to our Bleffed Lord, but only giving him Authority to execute Judgment, because he is the Son of Man, at ver. 27. But to pass by that. By Power the Author either means Might and Strength, or Authority. If the former; 'tis evident, That this Almighty Power belongs to Christ as the Eternal Word or Son of God. And he is possest of it by a necessary Eternal Emanation from the Father, who communicates it by a necessary, not an arbitrary, free Act. And this Power the Man Christ Jefus was never possest of at all, no more than of any other incommunicable Perfections of the Divine Nature. If by Power he means, Authority to judge the World (which is all the Text here speaks of) we own this to be the Father's voluntary Gift, and that the Human Nature is employ'd in the Exercise of it. And this Authority shou'd in all reason be deriv'd from the Father, who fustains the Character of Supreme Lawgiver, not from the Eternal Word, who affirm'd the Office of Mediator. He

He concludes, "How tomes he to ascribe nothing to that, since 'tis suppos'd to be equal in Power to the Father himself, and more nearly ally'd to Jesus Christ as the Operating Principle in him. So John 14.10. My Father in me does the Works, by which 'tis evident, There was no Divine Agent in and with him but the Father. He only has all Power of himself.

" and needs no Affifance.

ch

n-

cr

1-

r-

er

7-

m

0-

he

in

325

ire

elf

ve

ine

er,

m

xt

rd,

be-

by

nd

nt,

he

of

er,

ry,

vas

ner

re.

rld

his

u-

nd

om

me.

n'd

Answ. I have already shewn him, That our Lord Jesus, as the Eternal Word or Son of God, does claim a Divine Almighty Power, in telling us, That whatever things the Father does, he the Son does the same likewise. But against this he starts a new Argument from John 14. 10. where our Lord faid to Philip. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The Words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self, but the Father that dwells in me, be does the Works. And in the next ver. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me, or else believe me for the Works sake. But what wou'd our Author infer hence? He cannot reasonably conclude more from hence, than that the Works of our Lord Jefus proceeded from that Almighty Power that was both in the Father and in Him. So that by those very Works the Father himself attested the Mission of the Son, and his Unity in Nature and Effence with bimfelf. Thus also the miraculous Works of Christ are frequently ascrib'd to the Holy Spirit, and the imputing them to a Diabolical Power is condemn'd as the unpardonable Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. But because both the Father and the Holy Spirit did dwell and operate in the Human Nature of Christ; it will not follow, that the Eternal Word did not do fo too, and that in a peculiar and more eminent manner. Christ indeed as a Prophet rais'd from among his Brethren, and fent on the Father's Embassie, was to manage that Office under the Inspiration and Conduct of that Holy Spirit that was given to him without measure, and to confirm his Mission by those miraculous Operations of the Holy Spirit, that were the Father's Credentials.

dentials. And for this reason these Works are imputed so often to the Holy Spirit and to the Father, and not because the Eternal Word was destitute of

the Power of doing 'em. (a)

And now let the Author consider, whether these Passages in which he pretends our Saviour disclaims Almighty Power, and which are capable of so easy a Solution which the Context it self leads us to, are to be put in the Ballance with those that so manifestly ascribe the Creation to him, that undoubted Demonstration of the Eternal Power and Godhead of the Creator? And whether he be not in Danger of blaspheming our Saviour by thus Ungoding him, and numbring him with poor, derivative, dependent Beings? For among such he is pleas'd to rank him.

Having dispatch'd this Head of Absolute Power, I

come next to that,

II. Of Supreme Absolute Goodness. This I fully agree with the Author to be a prime Character of the

Supreme Being.

And therefore I shall, First, briefly shew, That such Absolute Goodness belongs to our Blessed Saviour; and, Secondly, consider what he alledges to persuade us that our Saviour disclaims it.

First, I shall briefly shew, That our Bleffed Saviour

is possest of such Supreme Absolute Goodness.

Now this Supreme Goodness discovers it self to us these two ways; Either,

1. By Communicating Being to all Creatures. Or,

2. By Redceming and Recovering 'em when Self-deftroy'd and Lost.

I. I have already shewn, That our Lord has given

Being to all Creatures.

And I need not enlarge to flew, That is an Effect of Goodness, as well as Power, truly Divine and Infinite. And,

Se

an

th

pr

In

P

an

pa

a

ou

fai

lor

8

R

fu

th

th Sa

ou

th Ste

to

G

on

w fo

ry th of

ve

W

ti

W

no L

da

⁽a) See Dr. Whitby's Preface to his Commentary on John.

2. For the Redemption and Recovery of Guilty and Self-destroyed Sinners, I hope I need not prove to any that pretends to the Name of a Christian, that

this Work is ascrib'd to our Bleffed Saviour.

...

8

2

A.

e.

t

e

r

S

n

d

79

And one wou'd think there is as little need to prove, that this is an Effect of Supreme Goodness and Infinite Love. I am fure 'tis a Love that the Apostle Paul invites us to comprehend the breadth and length, and height and depth of, and tells us, that it furpasses all our Knowledge, Eph. 3. 18, 19. Nay, 'tis a Goodness and Love to truly Divine, as to warrant our ascribing in our most solemn Devotions, the same Eternal Glory and Dominion, to him who thus lov'd us, and wash'd us from our fins in his own Blood, &c. which we elsewhere ascribe unto the Father, Rev. 1.5. compar'd with 1 Pet. 5, 11. (as I shall more fully shew anon). And indeed his Love will appear thus boundless and incomprehensible, and truly worthy of Eternal Adoration, if we confider our Bleffed Saviour as the Eternal Word, who not only affum'd our Nature into a vital indisfoluble Union, but in that very Nature stoop'd so low as to die in the stead of such Rebels and Enemies as we were, and to shed his precious Blood for the Expiation of our Guilt. And so we are taught to consider him, as one who was in the Form of God, and had appear'd with all the marks of divine Majesty and Glory, but for our fakes divested bimself of all that external Glory, took on him the Form of a Servant, and was made in the Likeness of Men; Nay, being found in the fashion of Man, he humbled himself yet lower, even to so astonishing a degree, as to become obedient to Death, even the Death of the Cross, Phil. 2. 7, 8. For when we contemplate the infinite distance and disproportion there is between the divine Nature and Ours, we cannot but see, Here is an Instance of Love, not only beyond all example or parallel of Human Love, but sufficient to justifie the highest Commendations the Scriptures give of it, sufficient to raise and entertain the admiring thoughts and views of Angels and Men. For what Love can be greater

than this, that the Prince of Life and Lord of Glory, shou'd in our Nature and Stead submit to the painful, and shameful, and accurred Death of the Cross?

But if, with our Adversaries, we shou'd conceive of our Bleffed Saviour only as a Creature, as a Man, or (in our Author's Phrase) a poor, derivative, dependent Being, who laid down his Life for us, and that with the prospect of the highest Dignity and Glory that a Creature is capable of, as the Reward of his Sufferings, Then indeed his Goodness and Love is but finite, and may be easily comprehended, and is far from furpaffing our Knowledge, and wou'd be as far from warranting either such high Elogiums of it as the Inspired Writers give us, or the Doxologies they direct us to offer on the account of it. And no wonder that those that think there is no more in the Dying Love of our Saviour, shou'd deny him to be posses'd of Supreme Goodness. But whose Opinion and the Confequences thereof are most conformable to the Language of Scripture, Ours of Theirs, I freely leave to every ferious Christian to judge.

And proceed,

Secondly, To examine, what the Author has alledg'd to perfuade us, that our Bleffed Saviour disclaims any fuch supreme Absolute Goodness.

And here his whole Proof relies on one fingle

Paffage.

Our Lord (faith he) expressly disclaims this Charatter, Matt. 19. 17. Why callest thou me Good?

"There is none good but One, that is God. Where tis most evident that he distinguishes himself from God as not the same with him and devices of him-

God, as not the same with him, and denies of himleft what he affirms of God. And for that Divine

e Perfection of Supreme infinite Goodness, he challenges the Man for presuming to say what seem'd to

" attribute it to him, and leads him off to another,

who, and who only, was more eminently so.

Answ. I deny that our Saviour does either expressly disclaim the Character of Good, or distinguish himself from God as not the same with him; which is all the foundation of the Author's Reasoning from

this

lit

C

1

/c

n,

e-

d

nd

rd

id

d,

ns

0-

it.

re

m

)-

ŕ-

s,

1-

ıſ-

le

a-

1?

70

m

n-

ne

il-

to

1,

x -

b

ch

m

this Text. We do not (as the Author groundlefly imputes to us) suppose our Saviour's Meaning to be, I know Man, thou dost not take me for God, as I am, Why then dost thou give me the Title that belongs to him only? For we do not suppose that our Saviour design'd to discover his Deity to him at this time. Nor did the young Man's Question give him any occasion for it. Nor do we think that the young Man took our Saviour to be Gad. when he call'd him Good, or that he paid him any more than a civil Respect; but 'tis probable (from his giving him the Title of good Master) that the young Man did take him for a Rabbi or Doctor of eminent And we know the Jewish Rabbi's Picty and Sanctity. affected fuch pompous and swelling Titles. See Matt. 28. from 7 to the 11th ver. Accordingly the Young Man addresses him in the common strain they us'd to the Jewish Doctors. Now our Blessed Lord, to discountenance this Affectation of High Titles, and fet before this young Man an Example of Humility, in opposition to the Vanity and Self-conceit he discover'd, intimates to him that the Title he gave him was in its highest Sense proper only for God, and not for such a one as he took him to be. viz. a Rabbi or Teacher of the Law. And the Man does not fay (as our Author pretends) what Jesus Christ thought too much to be said of himself, but only what was too much to be faid according to those apprehensions he knew that he had of him. Nor was it at all necessary that our Blessed Saviour shou'd rectify his apprehentions at this time by discovering his Deity to him. He that had charg'd his own Difciples a little before, That they should tell no Man, that he was Jesus the Christ, or Messiah, Mat. 16. 20. (tho' he really was fo, and intended in due time openly to claim that Title) might much more think it incongruous to reveal and affert his Deity to this young Proselyte. For that were to have gravell'd a raw Catechumen at first dash with the sublimest Myflery of Christian Godliness. He must be first taught to own him as the Messiah, before he was fit to be

10

ti

CI

to

15

2

Sa

m

ea

Z

th.

ki

w le

tl

instructed in the Dignity and bigbest Characters that belong'd to him as fuch. So that our Saviour's Case was like that of a Prince that walks incognito, and in disguise; He had divested himself of that External Glory that was the Form of God, to put on that of a Servant. And shou'd such a Prince in disguise be accosted by any that knew him not, with Complements too high for a Subject; Might he not fay, Why do you give me a Title more proper to be given your Prince! This wou'd indeed argue that he defign'd at present to conceal, but by no means to deny or disown, his Royal Authority. And the Cases being parallel, the Author very unreasonably infers from the like Expressions, that our Saviour here disowns his Goodness. Nor was there any necessity that the Evangelists in recording this passage shou'd enter a Caution, That Christ did not intend by these words to deny that he was Good, and truly God. The Title of God they fo often give to him, and that matchless Grace of our Lord Jesus, which elsewhere the Inspired Writers of the New Testament so largely on all occasions extol, was sufficient to guard any considerate Reader from fo grofly mifinterpreting fuch an occasional paffage. And therefore for the Author to cry out on this occasion, "Tis aftonishing to see what violence is offer'd to this Sacred Text by such as maintain the Equality of Jesus Christ to God his Father, when he has faid nothing of any weight against the common Exposition but what is founded on his own misreprefentation of it, shews us, How Natural it is, when Reason and Argument fail, to bear the Worlddown with meer Confidence. For his Reasonings are scarce any where thro' his Book fo trifling and weak as on this Head, on which he makes this vehement Exclamation without the least tolerable ground. 'Tis much more aftorishing that a Man of his Abilities shou'd lay so mighty stress on so weak an Argument, for 'tis he offers real violence to our Saviour's words to make 'em serve his purpose, when he pretends, That our Saviour apparently denies, That he was Good in as high a sense as God his Father. I

I proceed to the

IIId Perfection, of Absolute Omniscience, or Unlimited Knowledge of all things, past, present and to

In treating of this part of the Argument, I

fhall

C.

--

ts

lo

!

nt

15 ic.

-S.

n

ıt

le O

ir of

4

er ſ-

n is

6

ıc

n 24

n n

C

n

7-13

es

t, ds

S,

od

I

First, Prove the Holy Scriptures do ascribe such Absolute Omniscience to our Blessed Lord.

Secondly, Examine what the Author has offer'd to

the contrary.

First, I shall prove, That the Holy Scriptures as-

cribe such absolute Omniscience to our Bleffed Lord.

And here I shall have occasion to consider what the Author has offer'd to invalidate the Proofs commonly brought to evince that this Perfection belongs

to our Bleffed Saviour.

I. We argue from those many Passages in the New Testament, wherein the Knowledge of all things is ascribed to our Lord Jesus. Such as those John 2. 23, 24, 25. Many believed on his Name when they faw the Miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself to'em, because he knew all Men; and needed not that any shou'd testify of Men, for he knew what was in Man. So John 16.30. Now we are sure that thou knowest all things and needest not that any Man should ask thee. By this we believe that thou camest forth from God. And again John 21. 17. Lord, Thou knowest all things, Thou knowest that I love thee. Now we conclude, That an Universal Unlimited Knowledge belongs to him, according to the plain fense of these Expressions.

To this the Author replies, That " these words are " intended only to express a great and comprehensive

" Knowledge. As will appear (he faith)

" 1. By Christ's own words, who knew net the day of Judgment.

An/w. This I shall afterwards consider as his main

2. " In that it was common to ascribe all Knowledge to Men of extraordinary Wisdom. (As he endeavours to shew by several Instances.)

Now

Now this I deny, nor do any of the Instances he

alledges prove it.

The Woman of Tekoah never meant to ascribe to David any more than an accurate Knowledge of all the Affairs of his own Kingdom, when she tells him, My Lord knows all things on Earth, and is as wife as an Angel, 2 Sam. 14. 20. And she imputes this Knowledge only to his Sagacity and Wisdom. Besides the Expressions themselves appear at first view hyperbolical, and have an air of Court stattery in 'em.

For that of Christians being said to know all things, The Context restrains it to those things which the Anointing teaches all Christians, i. e. the necessary

Doctrines of the Gospel.

And for the words of Simon concerning our Lord, If this Man were a Prophet, he would know what manner of Woman this is, Luke 7. 39. They rather charge him (as some think) for a defect of Holiness than of Knowledge, viz. That he was not sufficiently inquisitive to know who this Woman was that touch'd him, as the Phanisees usually were very nice and scrupulous least they shou'd be defiled by the touch of such as they call'd Sinners. But if they refer to his Knowledge, and imply, That Simon thought a Prophet might by Revelation ordinarily so far know a notorious Sinner as was requisite to his avoiding the Desilement of being touch'd by such a one: This signifies nothing to prove, That they thought their Prophets knew all things.

And for the Woman of Samaria, the might justly conclude our Lord to be a Prophet from his discovering her secret acts to her; but it does by no means then follow, That either Jews or Samaritans thought their Prophets knew the secrets of all Men, and much less that they knew all things, which the Disciples in the Places alledg'd ascribe to our Blossed Saviour, and to which there is nothing parallel in all these Instant

ŀ

I

1

ti

ces. But

3. The Author adds, "Tis evident, that the Difciples by attributing all Knowledge to Christ, in tended a tended no more than to ascribe to him such great

Knowledge as a Created Being is capable of, because they infer no more from it than this, Now we be-

" lieve that thou camest forth from God, i. e. Not

" that he was God, but One fent of God.

he

to

lls

as

es

m.

rft

in

359

he

ry

di

at

er

e/s

it-

at

ce

he

reht

W

he

cir

ly

r-

ns

ht

in

nd .

ď

1

led

Answ. The Author has no reason to conclude from these words, Now we believe thou camest forth from God, that the Disciples inferred no more than Christ's being fent forth of God, as other Prophets were. For they are not faid to come forth from God, when they are fent on his Message. And that our Lord, to whose own words (at ver. 28.) the Disciples refer, intended to affirm more of himself, when he saith, I came forth from the Father, than meerly his being fent as a great Prophet, we have just ground to suppose. For elsewhere he declares his own Nature to be as incomprehensible as that of the Father. No Man knows the Son but the Father, and no Man knows the Father but the Son, and to whomsoever the Son will reveal him, Mat. 11. 27. Again we are told, John 1. 18. No Man hath seen God, at any time, the only begotten Son which is in the Bosom of the Father, he has declared him. Where the only-begotten Son of the Father is diffinguish'd from all Men, and consequently from all meer Prophets, as one whose peculiar Privilege it was to be in the Bosom of the Father, acquainted with all his Councils, and therefore capable to declare 'em. And our Bleffed Lord, as the only-begotten Son of God, plainly equals his own Knowledge with the Father's, when he tells his Disciples, That the Spirit of Truth whom he would send, shou'd glorify him. For (faith he) he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it to you. All things that the Father hath are mine, therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you, John 16. 13, 14, 15. And to the like purpose our Lord saith, John 6. 46. Not that any Man hath seen the Father, Save be which is of God, (& www mapa TE OEE, He that hath his Essence from God) he hath seen the Father. And 'tis observable that our Blessed Saviour gives himself this Character, in opposition to the Jews, that

that said, Is not this fesus the Son of Joseph, whose Father and Mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from Heaven? He justifies what he had said, That he came down from Heaven, and had a higher Descent than that from his Mother on Earth, as the only-begotten Son of God, who had his Essence from him, and whose peculiar Privilege it was to see him. So that our Author's only and considerable Objection against the Obvious Sense of these Passages appears to be founded on a mistaken Supposition, That the Disciples inferr'd no more from that Knowledge of all things, which they ascribe to him, than that he was the greatest of Prophets.

And for what our Author subjoins at the Conclufion of this first Argument for the Omniscience of Christ, "That the Christ should be allow'd to know all things which actually are, unless he know all Futurities too, it would not prove his infinite Omniscience; I shall have occasion to consider it under the next

d

K

fu

ki

w

al

Pr

kn fo

lin

th

on

the

of .

to not

for

Out

he

Head.

I shall only add, That in that passage of the Apositle Peter's, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee, 'tis manifest, that the Apostle infers Christ's Knowledge of the hidden Disposition of his very Soul towards him, from the boundless extent of his Knowledge, q. d. The secrets of my Heart cannot be hid from thee, to whom all things are known. And if such all-comprehensive Knowledge had not belong'd to our Blessed Saviour, we might reasonably expect that he wou'd have check'd this excessive Language of the Apostle here, or at least he wou'd not have so openly countenanc'd and approv'd the like Language from the rest of the Disciples, as he plainly does, John 16. 31.

But the Language of the Apostles will appear no way hyperbolical, if we consider, That our Lord himself more fully claims such Omniscience. But this leads me

to the

IId Argument for the Omniscience of Christ, drawn from those Passages of Scripture that ascribe to him that

thesy.

that Knowledge of the Hearts of Men, which is peculiar to the divine Understanding.

That the Knowledge of the Hearts of Men is peculiar to an Omniscient Being, even to the All-knowing God, is evident from several Passages of Scripture.

It was fo in the Judgment of the wifelt of Men, Solomon, as is evident from that passage in his Prayer at the Dedication of the Temple, when he requests, That God may give every Supplicant, according to his Ways, whose Heart (faith he) thou knowest, For thou, even thou only, knowest the Hearts of all the Children of Men, 1 Kings 8. 38, 39. So the Pfalmist makes it the peculiar Glory of him whose Throne is in Heaven, That his Eyes behold, and his Eye-lids try the Children of Men, Pfal. 11. 4. Nay the Pfalmist elsewhere mentions it as one eminent Instance of that Knowledge of God, which appear'd to him fo wonderful and incomprehensible, That he had search'd and known him, That be was not only acquainted with his ways, but even understood his thoughts afar off, Pfal. 139. 1, 2, 3, &c. And sure that one passage of the Prophet Jeremiah is sufficient to put this matter past all reasonable doubt, when he brings in the Blessed God, affuming this to himself as the incommunicable Privilege and Glory of his infinite Mind, The Heart of Man is deceitful and desperately wicked, Who can know it? q. d. No Creature whatever can pretend to so marvellous a Knowledge as this. It exceeds the limited Capacity of a finite Mind. The Bleffed God therefore assumes it to himself as his peculiar Perfection, I the Lord fearch the Heart, I try the Reins, to give to every Man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of their doings, Jer. 17. 9, 10.

U

t

ė

n

¢

e

ıt

15

d

as

10

If

ne

m

m

at

Now that the Scriptures do ascribe this Knowledge of Mens Hearts (which they thus appropriate to God) to our Blessed Saviour, is no less evident: And that not only from several of the Passages mention'd before, and many others that might be added, but from our Lord's express Declaration. The Churches (saith he) shall know that I am he, which searches the Hearts and the Reins, and will give to every Man according to

G 2

their Works, Rev. 2. 23. And the Apostle Paul to the same purpose declares, That our Lord Jesus will come to bring the hidden works of Darkness to Light, and to make manifest the Counsels of all Hearts,

1 Cor. 4. 7.

Now one wou'd think this Argument to be clear and decifive in this Dispute, when what the great Jekovah appropriates to himself in the Prophet, Our Blessed Saviour so openly lays Claim to in this remarkable Passage. But the Author has offer'd two things to take off the force of it, which I must consider.

To this purpose he proposes to consider, "I. In what sense the searching and knowing the Heart is pe-

culiar to God, and incommunicable to others. 2. To flew, That tho' it be peculiar to God in one sense, yet in another sense it may be attributed to another that

21

bi

U

T

K

al

th

M

G

of

m

th

ch

H

ate

mi

fee

vo

W

no

the

the

is not the most High God.

As to the first (he saith) "Tho' Solomon say,
"Thou Lord only knowest the Hearts of all Men,
yet what if I say, That 'tis no wonder that Solomon shou'd not know of any other to whom that
Excellency was Communicated, since he understood
not the Mystery of the unsearchable Riches and sul-

u ness of Christ, &c.

Answ. If our Author think fit to say so, We shall think fit to believe, That Solomon was wiser then he, and deliver'd his Prayer by a diviner Inspiration than appears in his Book. Especially when we find not only other Inspired Writers concurring with him, but even the Blessed God appropriating this Knowledge to himself, and distinguishing himself thereby from all Creatures whatsoever.

But he adds, "That such Expressions appropriating fome Perfections to God do only import, that he has no Equal to him therein, and that they belong to him in an Eminent sense. As when 'tis said God is only wise, Rom. 16. 27. God only bath immortality, I Tim. 6. 6. And accordingly, when the Scripture appropriate the Knowledge of Mens Hearts to God, they mean only, That there is none knows the Hearts univer-

15

to

ar

at

ur ur-

VO

ıst

In

pe-

To

yet

bat

ay,

en,

lo-

bat

ood

ful-

hall

be

han

not

im,

W.

eby

ting

bas

bin

only

lity

ures

God

rt 0

ver-

"universally, so immediately and independently as he.

So that he reckons we argue but weakly from Christ's

knowing Mens Hearts, that he is God, unless we

shew that he knows'em in the same excellent and in
dependent manner and degree as the Father. But for

knowing Mens Hearts in a lower sense, by Revela
tion, he tells us, This has been communicated to Pro
phets, and Apostles, 2 Kings 6.12. I Cor. 12.10.

Acts s. And this way Christ may know'em much

more. Searching the Heart importing the accuracy

of Knowledge, not the manner of attaining it.

Answ. That some of God's Perfections, as his Wisdom, Power, Knowledge, &c. are communicable, I freely grant. But I must tell our Author, There are some Acts flowing from these Perfections that are peculiar to God, and incommunicable to any Created Being. So is that Att of his Power, The making a Thing out of nothing. And so (if we may believe the Scriptures) is that Att of the Divine Understanding, The knowing the Hearts of Men, i. e. The knowing'em by Immediate Intuition. For as to that Knowledge of 'em that is by Revelation from another, or is only Conjectural, it no way belongs to God at all, and none doubts but a Prophet or an Apostle, or the Man Christ Jesus, may thus know the Hearts of Men. The Question then is, Whether the Blessed God have not a peculiar way of Knowing the Hearts of Men, viz. by immediate Intuition, that is incommunicable to any other Being? If he have, it must then be enquir'd, Whether our Lord Jesus does not challenge to himself that very way of Knowing the Hearts of Men? That God has a peculiar way of Knowing Mens Hearts, viz. Universally, Immed.ately, and Independently, our Author grants: And fo must any Man that duly considers the Absolute Perfection of the Divine Understanding, and the unavoidable Imperfection of a finite Mind. Now 1 wou'd only ask him, Whether the Bleffed God does not intend to affert his own peculiar way of Knowing the Hearts of Men, when he faith, I the Lord fearch the Heart and try the Reins? 'Tis evident that he

G 3

does fo, because hereby he represents that perfect Knowledge of the deceitful Heart of Man, that abfolutely diffinguishes him from all Creatures whate-The Heart of Man is deceitful above all things. &c. Who can know it? I the Lord search the Hearts. &c. Now if these Expressions represent God's peculiar and perfect way of Knowing Mens Hearts (as they must do, in order to their distinguishing him from all Created Beings) then that very perfect and peculiar way of Knowing Mens Hearts belongs to our Lord Jesus. For our Blessed Saviour afferts his Knowlege in those very Expressions, and that in the most emphatical manner. Our Author, that afferts the Knowledge of Christ's Human Nature to be so extensive, will not sure imagine him to be ignorant that the Bleffed God had by the Prophet Jeremy represented his own Universal, Immediate, Independent Knowledge of the Heatts of Men by these Expressi-And yet our Lord Jesus uses the same to express his own Knowledge of 'em. Nay he does not barely fay, I fearch the Hearts, &c. But the Churches shall know that I am he that searches the Hearts, &c. q. d. I am that Jehovah whom the Prophet there describes as the Searcher of the Hearts and Reins. Now if our Lord intended to apply this Passage of the Prophet to himself in the Sense there intended, our Point is gain'd, and there is no Room to difpute his Omniscience. If he did not, but only intended to apply these words to himself in a lower Sense, (viz. of his Understanding 'em by Revelation from another, or by probable Conjecture) nay in a Sense that could not agree to the Bleffed God, we cannot excuse his words from palpable Blasphemy, and much less from the greatest Imprudence, and Neglect of his Father's Honour, fince they so naturally lead all that read 'em to ascribe to him, whom the Author supposes but a finite Creature, the same Knowledge of Men's Hearts which the Prophet had appropriated to the great Jehovah before.

Nay, I may here, to confirm this Argument, add, that as the Scriptures affign two Grounds of God's

perfect

per

viz

int

of

The

DW

or

be i

Ma

be

rita

wo

his

eve

he

his

ur

we

of 1

ve Hue

11

F

lai

enf

uft

But

need Sub

S

1 c (

t

f

1

Z

perfect and immediate Knowledge of Men's Hearts, viz. partly his having made 'em, (a) and partly his intimate Presence with 'em, (b) So both these Grounds of it belong to our Bleffed Saviour. I have already thewn, that he made 'em; and he himself afferts his own Omnipresence, when he promises that where two or three are gathered together in his Name, he will be there in the midst of 'em, Matth. 18. 20. See also Matth. 18. last ver. John 14. 20, 23. And if it should be pretended that those Texts speak of Christ's Spiritual Presence by the Influences of his Grace, this wou'd rather confirm than invalidate this Proof of his Omniscience. For as we therefore prove God is every where in respect of his Essence, because he can at the same time exert the power that is inseparable from his Essence in preserving and sustaining his Creatures, and directing or over-ruling their Actions: fo we may infer, That Christ is every where in respect of his Essential Presence as God, because he can be very where at the same time, by his Spiritual Inluences and gracious Operations. For that Spiritul Virtue is inseparable from his Essence.

Having thus shewn, That our Blessed Saviour laims the Knowledge of Mens Hearts in the same ense in which 'tis ascrib'd to the Father, I might ustly pass by all he has offer'd under the 2d Head. But because there are several Mistakes in it, that need to be rectify'd in order to the clearing this subject, I shall briefly consider it. Therefore,

Secondly, "There is no Absurdity (he tells us) in Attributing this Knowledge of the Heart to Jesus Christ, tho he be not the most High God. And to that purpose, he argues, That the Object being but sinite, It does not exceed a finite Capacity to have such an Universal Knowledge of the Hearts and Ways of Men, as is ascribed to Jesus Christ.

(b) Jer. 23. 24.

2

1

⁽a) See Pfalm 33. 15. Pfalm 139. 13. Amos 4. 13.

17

t

t

"

61

6

-

6

-

6

6

6

t

Answ. The Author shou'd have told us, What Knowledge of Men's Hearts and Ways he attributes to the Human Soul of Christ. Whether that unerring Knowledge of 'em by immediate Inspection and Intuition which belongs to the Bleffed God, or only a Knowledge of 'em by Révelation, or by probable Conjecture. If the former, he runs his Head against all those numerous Texts foremention'd that appropriate that immediate Knowledge of the Hearts of Men to the Bleffed God, and plainly robs the Divine Understanding of what the Scriptures celebrate as in incommunicable Privilege and peculiar Glory. If he mean only the Latter, We are willing to allow as much Knowledge of that kind to the Humane Soul of Christ as can agree to its finite Capacity: And the we cannot prefume to define, how far fuch a finite Capacity can extend, yet we see no ground at all to extend it fo far as our Author feems to do. As for Instance, We can by no means allow, that the Humane Soul of Christ actually knows all the Word and Works, nay all the very Thoughts, and Defires, and Purposes of all the Men that ever liv'd on this Earth in all the feveral Ages of the World. Not does the Object of this Universal Knowledge being finite, prove that it exceeds not the Capacity of finite Mind. The World it felf, as the Object of God's Power, is but finite; But yet it requires an infinite Power to make, and sustain, and rule it. So tho' the World as the Object of God's Knowledge be but finite, it may require an infinite Mind to comprehend all the affairs of it. The Pfalmist conclude from God's telling the Number of the Stars, Pf. 147. 4, 5. how much more may we conclude that Ur derstanding to be infinite, that comprehends at once all the Actions, and the very Thoughts and Purposes both of Angels and of Men, and that from the Beginning of the World to this very Moment? What higher thing can we conceive of the Divine Understanding? Nay, if the Author's Argument were good, we cou'd not from the World that is but finite conclude, That the Maker of it is a Being possess of infinite

infinite Perfections. But I take his Supposition to be so far from being true, that 'tis more probable that the minutest Creature as truly requires an infinite Mind fully to comprehend, as an infinite Power to make it.

to make it. But the Author pretends to prove, " That we must " ascribe such an universal Knowledge to Christ as " Man, Because all Judgment is committed to him, " and that as the Son of Man. And this Kingly " Office by which he rules over all the World, and takes special Care of all his Members, as it necessase rily supposes his Knowledge of the whole Estate of " his Church, and every Member of it, as far as is " necessary for the Discharge of that Trust, so it undeniably proves, this large Knowledge to be exercised by him as Man, however he gains it. For fince this " Office and Power are given, they cannot terminate in the Divine Nature: For who can give to God any "Dignity or Power, who has all originally in his own "Being? It must be then given to the Man or Human

" Nature only, and consequently he must have all re-

" quisite Abilities for it.

at

to

ng

ui-

7 2

ble

nft

ro-

of

ine

its

If

OW

oul

ho'

nite

to

for

the

rdi

res

this

Tor

ing

of a

of

21

So

be

m.

ides

47.

Un-

nce

ur.

the

hat

der-

)0d,

t of

nite

Answ. The Author's Argument turns upon a false Supposition, That this Authority to rule and judge the World is committed to Christ only as Man: And the Text he alledges for it, is so far from proving it. that it plainly infinuates the contrary. The Words are, The Father hath given him Authority to execute Judgment also, because he is the Son of Man. as he is the Son of Man, (as the Author unwarily and groundlesly afferts). This Authority of executing Judgment is the Reward given to the Son of God, for becoming the Son of Man; and terminates upon the whole of his Person as he is God-Man, the Incarnate Word or Son of God. And if we consider him as the Word made Flesh, and contemplate the Fulness of the Godhead as dwelling Bodily in him, he appears every way furnish'd with sufficient Abilities for the Execution of his Regal Office, in the Administration of the Affairs both of the World, and the Church.

But against this the Author objects, "That if this Power be given, it cannot terminate on the Divine Nature; for who can give to God any Dignity

or Power, who has all originally in his own Being? Answ. Both the Father and the Son have the Power originally. And as it was the Son's voluntary Condescension to sustain the Character of Mediator, so was it the Father's voluntary Act to devolve for a time all the Exercise of this Original Power of ruling and judging the World on his Incarnate Son. That the Father judges no Man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son, is a temporary Suspension of his own Right, and therefore justly represented as a Gift: The Son acquires hereby no Authority that did not originally belong to his Divine Nature, but he has this Dignity conferr'd on him by a voluntary Act of the Father, that the Exercise of this Original Power is folely entrusted (during the present State of Tryal) in his Hands. And this Privilege the Father was capable of Giving, and the Son of Receiving, notwithstanding his Unity in Essence with the Father.

And indeed were this Authority devolv'd into the Hands of a meer Man, we cou'd have no tolerable Ground to trust, either his Capacity of understanding all our particular Concerns, or of administring suitable Direction, Relief, Assistance, Comfort and Support on all the various Occasions we have, of applying our selves to him. 'Tis true indeed, his Human Nature does act its part in the Exercise of his Royal Authority (tho' how far its Power as well as Knowledge extends, we cannot pretend to determine). But 'tis the Perfections of his Divine Nature, that are a full Security to our Faith, that he is capable of being (as the Author speaks) a careful, a vigorous, an Effectual Head of bis Body, and Ruler of the

World.

For what the Author saith, p. 14. Column 2d, it runs wholly upon his own Mistake of this Authority being committed only to Christ's Human Nature, and therefore we are neither concern'd in the Objection he proposes to himself, nor in his Answer to it.

He

H

erlo

im

nd

I

nn

ut a

re

F

ca

b

27

fo

0)

15

A

er

his,

are

nfii

ne:

or

as

Chr

hat

oy

ort

Mif

err

rar

enc

or

f to l

hat ll j

ast

Hu

nin

He has another Argument to prove, That this Unierfal Knowledge belongs to Christ, drawn from his impathizing Compassion towards his suffering Servants, and that arising from his own Sufferings on Earth, Heb. 15, 16. Seeing we have not an High-Priest, that annot be touch'd with the Feeling of our Instrmities, at was in all Points tempted as we are, let us thereare come boldly to the Throne of Grace, &c.

From thence the Author infers, "That since Christ can only sympathize with his distressed Servants in his Human Nature, and cannot sympathize with 'em in their Troubles without knowing 'em, he must therefore know 'em all-as Man, or otherwise this Ground of our Hope and Consolation in our Approaches to God

is taken away.

1

e

•

r

.

11

f

t

t

y

2

e

Answ. All that those Words of the inspired Wrier to the Hebrews does necessarily import, is only his, That our Lord Jesus having been in our Naare tempted, and had an experimental Sense of the nfirmities and Miseries we are liable to, is thereby he more capable of being a Compassionate Intercessor or us. But they do by no means import, that he as such a proper Sympathy with every distressed Christian, as we have with an afflicted Friend (for hat were inconsistent with the perfect Felicity and oy of his exalted State) and consequently they imort not, that as Man he knows all their particular diferies. 'Tis sufficient that his Divine Nature diferns all their particular Distresses, and the Rememrance he has of his own Sufferings in our Nature, enders him a compassionate and earnest Intercessor or 'em. Tho' shou'd we allow such a Knowledge f their present particular Cases to be communicated o his Human Nature by Revelation from the Divine. hat is united to it, I do not see that this wou'd at ll prove, That an universal Knowledge of all things aft as well as present, may be communicated to his Human Nature: And much less wou'd it prove that mmediate Knowledge of Mens Hearts to belong to him, which he so plainly ascribes to himself.

F

in

fr

66

66

66

66

66

66

fr

te.

he

W

fe

th

bi

th

H

M

re

v.

A

fp

W

Sp

tl

200

"

"

66

do

at

ag

And for the Authorities he produces, he is hard put to it, when he is forc'd to shelter his own Opinion of the Universal Knowledge of Christ's Human Nature, under the Covert of that absurd Doctrine of the Lutherans, concerning the Ubiquity of it. They are Opinions well match'd, and we shall entertain both of 'em, when we have renounc'd our Reason as well as our Bibles.

And if he like their Company, we shall not envy him the Honour of ranking himself with those two Patriarchs of Alexandria and Rome, Eulogius and Gregory, if they cou'd no better consute the Agnostæ than his Citations from them wou'd argue they did: But since he directs us not where to find 'em, I shall not be at the needless Pains of seeking 'em to no

purpose.

But for the three later Authorities he quotes, Mr. Baxter's is nothing to his purpose, as were easy to shew if it were to our present purpose. What he cites from the Author of the Future State, Limborch, and from Dr. Goodwin, does not ascribe to Christ's Human Soul so Universat a Knowledge as he does, and particularly not the Knowledge of Mem Hearts, about which the Dispute chiefly lies. And those Authors never perverted their dubious Speculations about the Extent of the Knowledge of Christ's Human Understanding, to rob him of the Glory of his Divine; to which alone, as I have shewn, that glorious Character can belong, of searching the Heart and the Reins.

Having thus prov'd the Omniscience of our Blesset

Saviour, I proceed

II. To examine What the Author has alledg'd to persuade us that our Lord Jesus does disclaim this Per-

fection.

And for that he has but one Text to lay in the Ballance against all the Passages I have already mention'd and vindicated; and that is from Mark 13.

32. Of that Day knows no Man, no not the Angels in Heaven, nor the Son, but the Father. And to this Text the Author slily but disingenuously adds, The Father

Father only, when there is no such limiting Clause in the Text it self, but only at Matth. 24. 36. Now from this Text the Author thus argues, "Here the Son professes his Knowledge to be limited, and infector to the Father's, i. e. The Son of the Father, or Son of God; the Son as above Angels in Knowledge, the Son in the most eminent Sense. Now how is it possible, the Son shou'd be God infinite, and yet

" have but a finite Understanding? &c.

Answ. The Author is very unhappy in his arguing from several Texts, without ever consulting the Context, (as has already appear'd in feveral Instances) and he is so in this. For if he please to look into it, he will find, that our Saviour does there describe himfelf in his final Appearance, (when he shall come in the Clouds with great Power and Glory, and shall fend his Angels to gather his Elect from the four Winds, from the uttermost part of the Earth, to the uttermost part of Heaven) not as the Son of God, but as the Son of Man, at v. 26. And therefore we have all possible reason to understand him here speaking of himself at v. 32. under the same Character and Consideration. And even under that Character he may well enough speak of his Knowledge (in the Divine Counsels towards Mankind) as superior to that of Angels, and speak of God as his Father, without speaking of himself as the Son in the most eminent Sense.

Our Author being aware of this, exclaims against this Answer, as a meer Subterfuge, and Popular E-vasion, which he intends to lay open the Vanity of. And to that purpose he offers several Remarks.

Before he enters on those Remarks, he demands, What Intimation of any such Distinction of two Natures, we can point him to in these Discourses of

66 Chrift ?

ard

pi-

nan

of

ain

2 28

wo

gohis

But

rall

no

tes,

aly

hat

im-

to

be

ens

ind

cu-

ft's

of

hat art

Sed!

to

er-

the

en-

13.

5 171

his he

ner

Answ. I have already shewn him, That in the Passage he alledges against the Omnipotence of Christ, he does distinguish between his being the Son of God, and the Son of Man. That the Passage he alledges against his absolute Goodness is not to the purpose. And

the

ral

he

Li

on

ing

fait

to

the

He

feri

in

alu

ma

in 1

ner

tell

the

wb

he .

has

ana

14.

on,

cer

the

one

wit

on

kne

led

yet

con Ma

her

his Ap

his

W

And for this alledg'd against his Omniscience, the Context clearly limits the Sense of it. And since the Distinction of his two Natures is elsewhere clearly afferted, (See John 1. 14. Rom. 9. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 16. and several other Places) there is no need it should be repeated on every Occasion.

I come therefore to confider his Remarks. And, I. He objects, " That our Bleffed Lord Jesus, if bimself was the Supreme God in any Nature of his own, cou'd not have said such things in any consisten-" cy with Truth and Sincerity. He cou'd not fay, He " did not know the Thing he did know. For tho' we " shou'd suppose that he consisted of two infinitely di-" stinet Natures, and so had two Capacities of Know-" ledge; yet since himself includes both, it follows, that the denying a Thing of himself in absolute Terms, " without any Limitation in the Words, or obvious Circumstances, does plainly imply a Denial of its belongcc ing to any part of its Person, or to any Nature in it. " For tho' I may affirm a thing of a Man that belongs " only to a part of him, yet I cannot justly deny a thing of him which belongs to one part, because it belongs not ce to another. As I cannot say, A Man is not wounded, because the one Arm be shot or wounded, the other is whole.

Answ. I might here justly suggest to our Author, how unreasonable it is to measure all our Lord's Expressions, concerning himself, by what may or may not be said of a meer Man: For that is to beg the Question, and take it for granted. That there is no fuch Union of two infinitely distinct Natures in him, as we judge to be clearly reveal'd in the Scriptures. And the Author has faid nothing to refute Arguments we draw for it from such Passages as those foremention'd, Joh. 1. 14. Rom. 9.5. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Col. 2. 9. where he is stiled, The Word made Flesh, the Seed of the Fathers according to the Flesh, and yet God blessed for evermore, God manifested in the Flesh, One in whom the Fulness of the Godhead dwells bodily. But to convince our Author that he is mistaken in his Supposition, That nothing can be deny'd of a Person that

ne

ly 6.

ld

d,

if bis

n-4e

we di-

70-

nat ns.

17-

ng.

ngs

ing not

nd-

the

or,

X-

nay

the

no

m,

res.

re-

Col.

the

God

One

But

his fon

that belongs to any part of him, I shall give him a parallel Instance, relating to our Bleffed Lord, in which he denies something of himself, without any express Limitation, which yet belongs to him, in respect of one of his Natures. Thus our Bloffed Saviour, Speaking of his approaching Ascension, at John 17. 11. faith, And now I am no more in the World, and I come to thee, &c. And again at Matth. 26. 11. Ye have the Poor always with you, but Me ye have not always. Here our Lord, without any express Limitation, asferts, That he shou'd upon his Ascension be no more in the World, and they shou'd not have him with them always. But this is only true with respect to his Human Nature, and Bodily Presence, and by no means true in respect of his Divine Nature, and the Spiritual Energy and Presence of that: For our Lord elsewhere tells his Disciples, Lo, I am with you to the End of the World, Mat. 28. 20. Nay he has promis'd, that where two or three are gather'd together in his Name, he will be in the midst of 'em, Mat. 18. 20. Nay he has affur'd every particular Christian, that the Father and He will come and make their Abode with him, John 14.23. So that our Author might upon his Supposion, as reasonably charge our Blessed Lord with Infincerity, in denying without Limitation, his being in the World, and with his Disciples, when in respect of one of his Natures he shou'd be still in the World and with them, as he charges him with Infincerity here, on Supposition he had a Divine Nature in which he knew the Day of Judgment.

If the Author pretend, that in the Passages I alledge, tho' there be no Limitations in the Words, yet there is in the obvious Circumstances, which confine our Lord's Meaning to his Bodily Presence as Man, I grant it. And I have the same to alledge here; for the Context here does more expressly limit his Words to his Human Nature, by giving him that Appellation of the Son of Man that belongs only to his Human Nature, and cannot so refer to any praexistent Nature that belong'd to him. So that the Words, as the Context leads us to expound 'em, are

the same as if they had run, Of that Day and Hour knoweth no Man, No not the Angels, which are in Heaven, Nor the Son of Man (himself, that shall then so gloriously appear) but the Father. And if the Author shou'd here demand, How comes the Son of Man (if the words be limited to him) to be put before the Angels, as superior to them in Knowledge? I answer, Very justly; because, as the Son of Man, he had the Spirit without measure, and did transcend the Angels in the Knowledge of the Counsels and Will of God relating to the Salvation of the Son of Men. He was in that Nature the principal Melsenger of the Father, to reveal his Mind to us, not only above all other Prophets, but above Angels too, who never brought fo clear and full a Declaration of the Divine Will as he has done. It appears therefore that our Lord does not deny without any Limtation, That he knew not, what he knew in another Nature: For the Context sufficiently limits his denial to his Humane Nature.

r

V

bi

at

C

m

CI

th

"

66

"

"

"

den

Di

rett

fect

Was

pho

tha

But our Author parallels the Case with that of Man who having two Eyes, shuts one, and keeps the

other open, and then denies, without Limitation, that be faw such a one with whom he convers'd, mean-

ing. That he saw him not with the Eye that was

66 shut, tho' he saw him with the Eye that was open. " And as such a One wou'd be taken for a Liar or De-

ceiver, so he thinks we vertually fix this Imputation

on our Bleffed Lord, by supposing, that having two " knowing Capacities, he denies his knowing that abso-

" lutely and indefinitely, which he does know according

" to one of these Capacities.

Answ. One would think, that the Author shut both bis Eyes in drawing this Parallel: For his Argument proceeds upon a false Supposition, both in Anatomy,

and Philosophy, and Divinity.

He goes upon a false Supposition in Anatomy and Philosophy, That a Man has two Vifive Powers (answerable to the two knowing Capacities, which we suppose in the Son of God, and the Son of Man) be cause he has two Eyes. But this all Anatomists will

ur

in

en

he

be-

e?

an,

end

and

ons lef-

not

:00,

n of

erc-

mi-

t ber

of s

s the

ean-

was

open.

Deation

two

ablo-

rding

both

ment

tomy,

y and

h we

be-

tell

tell him is a palpable mistake: For there is one common Senfory, where all the Nerves meet; and befides this, the Optick Nerves have a peculiar meeting-place, long before they come at this common Centre. And therefore we understand from found Philosophy, that they there be variety of Organs subservient to Sensation, yet there is but one common Sensory or discerning Principle. It is not the Eye or Nerve fees, but the Sensitive Soul that resides where all these Organs meet: And fince that fees whether one Eye or both be open, it were a down-right Falshood to fay, I faw not a Man, because I only faw him with one Eye. But the Case is quite different where there are two knowing Principles belonging to two different Natures or Minds, the one Finite, the other Infinite. So that the Author's Simile is lame of one Foot, or (to speak in his own Strain) winks with one Eye; for the Foundation of his Parallel

But he goes on as false a Supposition in Divinity, viz. That our Lord absolutely and indefinitely denies his knowing the Day of Judgment. But this I deny, and till he tear the 26th ver. out of the Chapter, the Context will, against all the Subtlety he can use, limit our Lord's Denial to one of his Knowing Capacities only, viz. To that which belong'd to him as the Son of Man.

But the Author argues, "That if Christ had a Di"vine Nature and Knowledge, no doubt his Disciples (who, if any Body, must be supposed to believe it)
"

" directed the Question to that, rather than to the in-

" he says, He knew not that Day, &c.

Answ. What he faith, No Doubt of, I positively deny, That on Supposition the Disciples believ'd the Divine Nature and Knowledge of Christ, they directed their Question to that, rather than to his imperfect Humane Capacity. For they knew, that Christ was in our Nature the Father's Messenger and Prophet, and as such cou'd declare no more to 'em, than what was revealed to his Humane Understand-

H

ing, and what he had Instructions from the Father to make known to 'em: And therefore never expected to learn from him, all that the Eternal Word knew, but only all that it pleased to impart to his Humane Understanding for their Instruction and Edification. They address'd their Enquiry to him as the Son of Man, and as a Prophet and Teacher fent from God, and expected to learn no more from him, than what he cou'd in that Capacity inform 'em of. And accordingly, our Lord, in answer to their Question, tells 'em, and that fincerely, he knew it not. And does it argue any Infincerity in the Man Christ Jesus, to deny his Knowledge of it, because that Eternal Word that was united to the Humane Nature (but yet was a Being entirely distinct from it, and cou'd communicate more or less of Light and Knowledge to the Humane Understanding, at its own free Pleasure) knew it? There is no Shadow of Guile or Infincerity in it.

C

01

neth

de

Co

bu

m

Tea

tho

ou

Sa

Eq

def

tha

Fai

Ble

out

Au

But the Author is pleas'd further to parallel this Case with that of a Popish Priest, " Who being exa-" min'd about what he has known by Confession, saith " he knows it not, and vindicates bimfelf by saying, "That the Priest in Confession knows matters only " as God, and not as Man, therefore he may deny that ce he knew 'em, meaning as Man. This, the Author " tells us, Dr. Stillingsleet censures as absurd, Be-" cause to say he does not know, is as much as to say, " he does not any way know. Now faith the Au-"thor, If this be a good Answer against the Papilts, as no doubt it is, Then sure 'tis so in the present Case. "Therefore when Christ Says, he knows not the Day of "Tudgment; 'Tis as much as to fay, He does not a " ny way know it. And consequently 'tis a vain Shift " to fay, It was as Man only. We must beware, least " we bring the Holy Jesus under such Reproach for Ese quivocation, as the Romish Priests lye under, and " make the Jesuits themselves think they have a good "Title to that Name, by imitating herein his own Ex ample, which in this very Instance they alledge with " fo great Advantage, according to this Interpretation.

ıl

0

d

n

nt

0,

e-

ot.

ift

at

a-

it,

nd

ND

ile

his

xa-

ith

ng,

nly

bat

bor

Be-

fay,

Au-

ifts,

afe.

ry of

t a-

bift

leals

r E-

and

good

Ex

with

tion.

n/20.

Answ. The Author is very unhappy in the choice of his Parallels. For can any thing be more unreafonable and abfurd than to parallel a Romish Priest that has but One Understanding or Knowing Capacity, with our Bleffed Saviour, in whom we suppose two infinitely diffinet Natures, and two fo diffinet Understandings, the one finite, the other infinite? Now I have shewn him the Case is plainly thus, The Disciples enquire of the Son of Man, as the great Prophet fent by the Father, concerning the Day of Judgment. (And I have already shewn him, That tho' we suppose 'em to believe the Union of his Humane Nature to the Eternal Word, they had no reason to address their Enquiry to him under that higher Character.) He, the Son of Man, and that most truly, tells 'em, be knew it not. For the Man Christ Jesus, to whom alone they address'd their Enquiry, no way knew it bimfelf, and much less had it in his Instructions to reveal to them. And what tho' the Eternal Word, which had affumed the Humane Nature, knew it? Is it any Equivocation for the Son of Man to deny his Knowledge of it, when he really never had that Knowledge imparted to him? Is there any thing in this Case parallel to the Priest's denying his Knowledge of what he does really know, and folving it by ridiculously pretending, That in Confession he knows matters only as God? when he has but one Nature, and one Understanding, and is no more truly God, than the Author believes our Bleffed Saviour himself to be. And therefore for the Auther upon so groundless an Occasion to tell us, That our Interpretation enables the Jesuits to alledge our Saviour's Example to countenance their vile Practice of Equivocation with great Advantage, argues so great a detect both of true Judgment, and of that Humility that becomes any Man that opposes the common Faith of Christians, nay so great Irreverence to our Bleffed Saviour himself, that I cannot let it pass without expressing some just dislike of it: And hope the duthor will upon second Thoughts with so indecen:

H 2

a Passage had never slip'd from his Pen in so serious and weighty a Debate.

I proceed to his

2d Remark. " As a farther Evidence, (saith he) "That Jesus Christ intended no such Distinction of two "Natures as is pretended, 'Tis to be observ'd, That he co puts not the Distinction between the Son of Man and the Eternal Word (as some speak) but between the " Son and his Father. Not the Son knows, but only the Father, Mark 13. 32. (a) By which 'tis plain, " He had no thought of including any Person or Nature of his own among the Excepted. For whatever was " not the Father, he says, was ignorant of that Day. " Now 'tis certain, that in no Nature was the Son the " Father, and consequently where none but the Father cc knows, None who is not the Father can be intended. " And fince our Lord was making an Exception in the " Case, he wou'd not have forgot to except the Eternal Word too, if there had been such a Divine Princi-" ple in himself, equal to the Father and distinct from " him. For 'tis a known Rule that an Exception from a general Affertion confirms it to other Instances not

" Excepted.

Answ. The Father is here consider'd as the Difpenser of all Divine Revelations: And under that Notion he is oppos'd, Not to the Eternal Word and Holy Spirit that are One in Essence and Understand ing with himself, But to those whom the Father employs as his Messengers to reveal his Will to Men. And so the Father is here oppos'd, Not only to all Prophets (by whom God spake at sundry times, and it diverse manners to the Fathers, Heb. 1. 1.) but to the Angels, nay to the Son of Man himself the greatest of Prophets, and the most Eminent Messenger hee ver fent. But our Author pretends, "That our Lord " Jays, Whatever was not the Father was ignorant ce of that Day. Now be argues, That in no Nature, was the Son the Father.

k

21

6

16

ti 1

⁽a) Here again he cites the Text wrong, for 'tis, Not the Son, but the Fat. ir.

ous

he)

700

t be and

the

ain,

ure

was

the

ther

ded.

the

rnal

nci-

rom

701

BOt

Dif-

that

and

and-

ther

Ien.

all

d in

the

atest

Lord

rant

urt

2, 614

nfu.

Answ. Our Saviour saith no such thing, as That whatever was not the Father, was ignorant of that Day: Unless the Author means by Whatever was not the Father, the same as, Whatever was a Being in Nature and Essence distinct from the Father. And then I deny, That the Son of God is in no Nature, the fame Being in respect of his Essence with the Father. So that all the Author's Argument turns upon this, That that Phrase the Father only, at Matth. 24. 36. must of Necessity exclude, not only all whom God employs as his Messengers to Men (which we freely grant) but even the Eternal Word and Holy Spirit (tho' the same in Nature and Essence with himself.) But this I deny, and shall shew him in an Instance or two the Absurdity of. I might urge ad hominem all those Passages where the Unitarians will not allow the word Only, to exclude all others ex-Thus when cept the Subject to which it is apply'd. Solomon faith of God, Thou, even thou only, knowest the Hearts of the Children of Men; our Author himself presumes to except our Bleffed Saviour, tho'according to his Opinion only a dignify'd Creature. So when our Saviour faith, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve, Matth. 4. 10. the Author, I prefume, will freely own, that only there does not exclude our Bleffed Saviour, nor difcharge us from our Obligation to serve him, tho' he be not in his Opinion the God there spoken of. But I shall chuse rather such Instances as are more unexceptionable. Thus, our Saviour faith, at Matth. 11. 27. None knows the Son but the Father: (For lo so'es shou'd be render'd.) But wou'd any wife Man from thence argue, That none that is not the Father knows the Son, and therefore, the Son (who is in no nature the Father) does not know himself. So at John 6. ver. 46. we read, Not that any one oux out tis hath seen the Father, save he that is of God, he hath seen the Father. But will any Man thence conclude, That the Father bath not feen (or what is the same, has not known) himself?

To

A

m

(i. ex

M

of (a

M

w th

t

66

66

66

66

cc

"

cc

66

"

66

"

66

To this the Author seems to reply, in what he adds

under this Head,

Will they fay, That by the Father is meant all " three Persons here, viz. Father, Son, and Holy Ghost? What, can the Father, as oppos'd to the Son, be put for the Father and the Son? What woful " work will this make with Scripture, to Suppose that what are opposed to each other, do include each other, under the very Characters by which they are opposed. as well may they fay, That in the Baptifmal Form, " by the Father is meant Father, Son and Spirit, the be be distinguish'd from the other two. And I shou'd " despair of ever under standing the Scriptures, above all " Books that were ever written, at this rate of Inter-" pretation. No doubt therefore but the Father as oppos'd to the Son, excludes all that is the Son, and then there cou'd be no Son of God, that knew of " that Day, which only the Father knew of, and " consequently, No Son that is equal to God the Fa-" ther.

Answ. All this confident Reasoning is built on this Mistake that runs thro' the whole, That the Father is oppos'd to the Son on whatever account that Title is given to him. But I have shewn him the Context leads us plainly to expound it of the Son of Man. And if we so expound it, all his Argument is over-turn'd and loft. We understand by the Father the First of the Sacred Three, the Dispenser of all Divine Revelations, and not as he pretends, the Father, Word, and Holy Spirit. But we suppose the Father here oppos'd, not to the Eternal Word and Holy Spirit, that are One in Essence and Knowledge with himself. Not to the Holy Spirit, for he is elfewhere said to fearch the deep things of God, and to know 'em, as the Spirit of a Man does those of a Man, 1 Cor. 2. 10, 11. Not to the Eternal Word, for he faith elsewhere, All things that the Father has are mine, Therefore said I, he shall take of mine, and shall show it unto you, John 16. 15. The Father is therefore only opposed to all whom he imploys as his Meffengers, to Prophets, to Angels, to the Son of Man himself. And

And now, let the Author apply this to his Argument. No doubt the Father as opposed to the Son, (i.e. to the Son of Man, as the Context expounds it) excludes all that is the Son (i. e. all that is the Son of Man.) But if he infer, Then there could be no Son of God, that knew of that Day, which the Father (as opposed to Prophets, Angels, and the Son of Man) knew of; Where is the Consequence? Or whence arises the mighty Difficulty of understanding this Passage according to our Interpretation, unless it be from his own violent Inclination to pervert it?

I come to his

ds

all

ly

n,

ful

at

er,

ed.

m

bo:

i'd

all

7-

p-

nd

of

nd

2.

his

a-

at

he

of

nt

a-

of

he

he

nd

ge

e-

W

m.

th

ve,

W

n-

3,

lf.

nd

3d Remark. "That Interpretation must needs be unjust, which if admitted, will make all, even the " most plain Speech uncertain, and utterly insignificant: As this Interpretation of Christ's Words wou'd do. " For Iask the Patrons of this Opinion, In what Words Jesus Christ cou'd in brief have denied himself to be God most High, if behad a mind to it, more plain and full than these, in which he saith, He knew not all things as the Father did, nor cou'd do all things, & &c. So I would fain have 'em shew me, What Words of that nature he could have used, which the same way of Interpretation, as they here use, will " not evade and make infignificant? For had he said and sworn in plain Words thus, viz. I tell you, I am not the Supreme God, and none but my Fa-" thor has that Glory, they wou'd upon the same Rea-" son have said, this was to be understood as Man only, &c. So that I may fafely fay thus much, That the Blessed Jesus has declar'd himself, not to be the " Supreme God, or Equal to the Father, as plainly as "Words could speak, or in brief express. And that " this Declaration made by him already is not to be e-" vaded, any other way, than what will make it im-" possible his Mind shou'd be declar'd by any Words he " could have designedly used in the matter. Let any " one try this, if it do not hold true. And fure it must " be an absurd way of Interpretation, which leaves a " Man no Opportunity or Power of Speaking his Mind " plainly, so as to be understood.

Answ. I have recited this Remark at large, not fo much for any Strength of Argument it contains, as to take this Occasion to remind the Author that more Humility would become him. For I do not altogether despair to make him sensible that his Considence in this Paragraph is excessive, and beyond

I

V

11

1

t

C

a

b

t

h

-

all due Measure of Sobriety and Modesty.

To this Purpose I must remind him that I have already shewn, that our Blessed Saviour does not disclaim the Power of doing all things, but on the contrary asserts it, when he saith, That whatever things the Father does he does the same likewise. And that he does not disclaim his absolute Goodness at all. And for this Passage that refers to his Omniscience, I have shewn him from the Context it amounts to no more than this, That the Son of Man knew not of the Day of Judgment. And now our Author asks the Patrons of this Opinion concerning the Deity of Christ, "In what Words Jesus Christ could have de ny'd himself to be the most High God, if he had a Mind to do it, more plain and full than these, and

" not to be evaded the same Way?

Answ. He might have done it most easily, had he said, I am in no Sense whatever the Supreme God I came of the Father according to the Flesh, and an only a Creature, and no way God over all, bleffed for evermore. I never created all things, nor have the Power in any Nature that belongs to me, of giving Being to the least Grain of Sand or Spire of Grals much less to all things visible and invisible, &c. God indeed fearches the Hearts and the Reins, but I can no Way do it, and know 'em only by Revelation from him, or by probable Conjecture. God may in deed display his Perfections in my human Natura but I am not my self God manifested in the Flesh; nor does any of those divine Perfections belong to me, much less does the Fulness of the Godhead dwell bodily in me. I am only the Word as the Messenger of God, but never was in the Beginning with God, much less was God, or made any of his Works, being Since only a Man and a Creature like your felves. you

not

ins,

that

not

his

ond

nave

dif-

con-

ings

that

And

have

non

 D_{a_1}

Pa-

of

· de-

ad s

ans

had

God.

am

d for

the

ving

rais, God

can

ation

y 111-

ture

lefb; g to

well

nger

God

eing

ince you you must worship and serve God only, you must by no Means give Worship and Homage to me, to whom no Respect is to be paid but what must be given to a dignify'd Creature, and infinitely differs from what must be given to such an infinite Being as God, to whose Excellency and Honour I never pretended: So that you must upon Peril of Idolatry beware of honouring me (even in my highest Capacity) as ye honour the Father. All those Passages of the Old Testament which speak concerning the God of Ifrael, if any of my Disciples apply 'em to me, must be understood by Way of meer Accommodation, and not as implying me to be indeed that Bleffed Jehovah there spoken of. And now let the Author try his Skill, how he will evade all these Declarations against the true Deity of Christ the same Way that we evade this Text, that no Man knows of that Day, or Hour, nor the Angels, nor the Son, but the Father? We affert, that the Context expounds our Lord's Words concerning him as the Son of Man. But for Christ to say, That the Son of Man knows not the Day of Judgment, is no Denial at all of its being known to the Eternal Word to whom the Human Nature was united. But these Declarations I have laid down are not to be so evaded; and yet the Author is the more concern'd to make good his Challenge, because the Scriptures have afferted the quite contrary to the foregoing Declaration in the clearest and plainest Expressions; so that his Argument rather turns upon himself, and he will find himself harder put to it to shew us, in what plainer Words the Supreme Deity of Christ could have been deliver'd by the inspired Writers, than those I have now mention'd.

But our Author has not done. I therefore pass to his

4th Remark: "This Way of Interpretation, (faith " he) which they are necessitated to for upholding their " Cause does plainly overthrow it, and may be turned " against themselves. For it may be said, according to " it, that Jesus is not God, without adding any

66 more.

ner

y bes

lat

is

y it

fy

1

er

ec

ar

as Ipo

iv

Con

bai

in

Da

he

lo

more. Nay, a Man may fay his Creed backward; and fince the Apostles Creed takes notice of nothing to be believ'd concerning Christ, but what belong to his Manhood, (which is very strange, if there were any Articles relating to his Divinity, which must needs be most important) One may venture to deny'em all with this secret Reserve, viz. Meaning it of the Divine Nature. So one may say, I believe not that Jesus Christ was conceived of the Holy

" Ghoft, &c.

Answ. The Reader must be put in mind, that our Author has proved nothing by just Construction, but that the Son of Man denies his knowing the Day of Judgment. But will it thence follow, that we may fay, in Confiftency with our Opinion, that Je fus Christ is not God? By no means: It will only follow, that we may fafely fay the Son of Man is not God. And under that Restriction no Christian thinks him to be fo. So on the other Hand, it will not follow that we may fay, Jesus Christ was not conceived of the Holy Ghoft, nor born of the Virgin Mary, nor suffer'd under Pontius Pilate, &c. But only that we may fay, the Eternal Word or the Divine Nature was not conceiv'd of the Holy Ghost, nor born of the Virgin Mary, &c. and under that Restriction the Affertion would be true. So that this Objection is not founded on our Way of interpreting the Texts which the Author refers to, but on his own Mifrepresentation of it. But I must, before I dismis this Remark, ask the Author, How he comes fo confidently to affert, " That the Apostles Creed takes " notice of nothing to be believed concerning Christ, but what relates to his Manhood? Does he think the Compilers thought him no more than a Man, when they fay, I believe in Jesus Christ, his only Son our Lord? Has he answer'd either Dr. Barrow or Dr. Pierson on the Creed, who undertake to prove, that the Scriptures give him that Title and Character on the Account of his Divine Nature? and who have shewn, that his being call'd the Son of God on other Accounts is common to him with others?

d;

ing

nes

rere

ich

to

ing

eve

oly

out

on,

Day

We

70-

ol-

not

nks

not

:071-

try,

hat

ure

the

the

n is

exts

fre-

nis

on-

akes

rift,

ink

an,

Son

OF

and of

o-

hers? And that so far as 'tis appropriated to him, by his being called his only, or only-begotten Son) it bes as truly import his Participation of the Divine lature, as his being call'd the Son of Man imports is Participation of the Humane? Or can he produce my of the Ante-Nicene Fathers, that understood that litle to be the Description of no more than a Digity'd Creature? Or has he answer'd what Dr. White has produc'd to the contrary out of those Fathers (a)? Till he do this, one would think it would ecome him better to be a little more modest and ary in his Afsertions. His last and

opposition to this Way of Interpretation, that the Evangelists never take Occasion (when they had so many) to subjoin any Caution against taking Christ's Words in their obvious Sense, when he saith, He did not know the Hour, &c. If our Lord had no Mind to reveal his Divinity, (tho' I see not why he should deny it thus) yet sure the Apostles, who wrote so many Years after, and whom it concerned to reveal all important Truths most clearly, would not have failed to set the Reader right, by removing such obvious Objections as these are against the Supreme Deity of Christ; and saying, that he spake this only of his Manhood, That he knew not all things, &c.

Answ. I have shewn him, that our Lord himself as in the Passage he so much insists on, sav'd his sposses the Labour of adding such a Caution, by iving us the Caution himself. He has there in the Context describ'd himself as the Son of Man that hall come in the Clouds with great Glory, and said of imself under that Character, That he knew not the Day and Hour of that his glorious Appearance, but he Father, who has the Times and Seasons (of those lorious Events) in his own Power, Acts 1. 7. And the

⁽a) See Dr. Whithy's Trastatus de Deitate Christi, p. 59, 60, 61,

2

t

t

2

l

i

1

P

b

P

the like Caution, I have shewn him, our Lord has given against misunderstanding those Passages, which he makes use of against his Omnipotence, John 5. 19, 27, 30. So that what the Author suggests is most untrue, that our Lord in the Passages he has alledged, denies his Divinity. And had the Author carefully examin'd the Context in both Places, he might have found his own Objections obviated. But he seems to have been more intent on finding Objections against the Deity of Christ, than Answers to 'em, when he overlooks those that were so near at Hand, and cou'd scarce escape an inquisitive and humble Reader.

Upon the whole, I hope every judicious Christian will see, that these Objections against our Interpretation of the fore-cited Passages (tho' deliver'd in so magisterial a Strain, and in so insulting a Way) have much more of Noise and Shew than of any Soliding

or Strength in 'em.

Having finish'd this Argument for the Deity of Christ, drawn from the Divine Perfections that are ascrib'd to him, and vindicated it from what the Author alledges to perswade us, that our Lord himself disclaims 'em; I now come to the

HIId, and last Argument for the Deity of our Bleffed Saviour, drawn from that Divine Worship

which the Scriptures require us to pay him.

As to this Head, the Author tells us, "He doubted not be could maintain his Cause with equal Advance tage. And accordingly he suggests a few Arguments to shew, "That there is no Instance of suprem Divine Worship given ultimately to him in Scripture;

but on the contrary, all the Honour it assigns to him, is such as speaks him to be inferior to the Father, and

ce dependent on him.

I shall therefore, in Vindication of this Argument for the Deity of Christ from the Worship due to him, First, briefly state the Notion of Divin Worship. Secondly, Shew that the Scriptures require us to pay such Divine Worship to our Blessed Saviour. Thirdly, Consider what Worship our Aversa.

ries, and particularly the Author, seem to allow him: And here I shall both consider what he objects against our giving Divine Worship to him; and shew also, how evidently that Wership he allows him entrenches on the Divine Honour, upon the Supposition of his being only a dignify'd Creature.

First, I shall briefly state the Notion of Divine

Worship.

has

hich

mof

edg.

care-

right

t he

Obje-

rs to

ar at

and

istian

reta-

in fo

have

lidity

ity of

it art

t the

bin-

out

orship

loubts

dvan

Argu

premu

ture;

bin,

r, and

Argu-

p due

)ivint

equire

Savi

ver/a-

97859

Now fince Worship in general imports the Respect we pay to another on the Account of his Excellency and Superiority, Divine Worship must import such Respect as belongs to a Being of such infinite Excellencies and Supreme Authority as the Blessed God alone

is possest of.

And such Worship is either Internal, consisting in those Acts of our Mind (such as Esteem, Reverence, Love, Trust, Subjection, Self-Dedication) whereby we acknowledge such Infinite Excellencies, and Supreme Authority to belong to the Being we adore; or External, and this is partly express'd by our Words, in our Prayers, Praises, &c. partly by our Gestures, as Kneeling, Standing, Bowing, Prostration, &c.

Now such Worsbip, whether Internal or External, as does in the Nature of the Acts themselves, or by reasonable Construction, imply the Being we offer it to, to be possess'd of the Perfections and Authority peculiar to the Blessed God, is Divine

Worship.

I come therefore,

Secondly, To shew, That the Holy Scriptures require us to pay such Divine Worship to our Blessed Saviour.

To make good this Affertion, I shall briefly set before the Reader those Passages that require us to pay Divine Worship in general to our Blessed Lord, or to offer to him this or that particular Branch of it.

For Divine Worship in general, all do agree that the Honour due to the Father is Divine Worship. But this Honour the Son of God challenges as due to him, at John 5. 23. What the Author objects against this I shall consider in its due place.

Again,

I

air

ft

T

b

A

A

P

fc

of

PI

N

CO

m

T

th

ar

W

200

(d

D

w

in

of

m

So

Mp

Ye

W

ou

the

Again, Divine Worship is in general express throughout the Scripture by our Calling on the Name of the Lord. Now we are not only exprefly requir'd to pay this Homage to our Bleffel Saviour, but it's made the Condition of our Salvation by him. To clear this we need only carefully compare feel 2. 32. with Rom. 10. 11, 12, 13, 86. The Prophet Joel speaking of the times of the Mes. hab concludes his Prediction with that gracious Promife, And it shall come to pass that who soever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saved. Now the Apostle Paul urging the Jews to believe on and confess the Lord Jesus in order to Salvation, cites two Passages to enforce his Exhortation; the one from Ifa. 28. 11. Who soever believes on him shall not be a-Chamed; the other from Joel 2. 32. That whoever Chall call on the Name of the Lord shall be sav'd. And that none of what Nation foever might think them felves excluded from this gracious Promife, he premises this encouraging Consideration, That there is now no Difference between Jew and Greek, but the same Lord over all is rich to all that call upon him, ver. 12. Now that 'tis the Lord Jesus whom he here exhorts us to believe in and call upon in order to Salvation, is evident not only from the whole Scope of the Chapter and Context, but particularly from the 14th Verse, How then shall they call on him on whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And bow shall they hear without a Preacher? &c. In whom they were to believe as Preach'd to 'em, on him they were to call. But they were to believe in our Bleffet Saviour: He therefore is the Lord over all that is rich to all that call on him. And of him the Prophet Foel spake when he said, Whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be fav'd. But all grant that foel spake of the true God, and of that truly Divine Worflip which is his incommunicable Glory. That Divine Worship therefore must be given to our Blessed Saviour by fuch as expect Salvation from him. And

And thus to worship our Bleffed Saviour by Religious Invocation is fo necessary and important a Duty, that 'tis made by the Apostle Paul the effential Character and Mark of a true Christian. He durects his Epifle at 1 Gor. 1. 2. To the Church that is at Corinth. To them that are fanctified in Christ Jesus, call'd to be Saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours. And to the same purpose, 'tis observable, that the Professors of Christianity were known by this Description of em, they were such as call'd on the Name of our Lord Jefus, Acts 9. 14, 21. I know indeed some late Unitarians have pretended, that these Expressions may be render'd, Such as are called by the Name of the Lord. But this Criticism is so fully confuted by Dr. Whithy, both in his English Commentary on the Epistles, and especially in his Latin Treatise de Deitate Christi, p. 16, 17. by shewing that the Phrase is throughout both the Septuagint and the New Testament taken actively, and is varied whenever any are said to be call'd by the Name of another, that I presume we shall hear no more of it. (a.) And this one Passage at Rom. 10. 11, 12, 13. is sufficient to put the Meaning of the Phrase past Dispute, especially if compar'd with Acts 7. 59. and with Acts 15. 17.

And what I have said concerning Divine Worship in general, may be applied to the particular Ass.

of it.

fs'd

the

CX-

lva-

ally

8.

Aef-

ro-

ball

OW

and

two

rom

e a-

ever

And

em-

pre-

reis

the

binn,

here

Sal-

cope

rom

n on

bow

bom

they

effed

rich

Foel

Tame

Foel Vor-Di-

effed

And

As to Acts of Internal Worship. Are we obliged to make the Father the Object of our Faith and Trust? So must we believe in our Lord Jesus, as well as Call upon him, Rom 10. 14. And he himself requires it, Te believe in God, believe also in me, John 14. 1. Are we required to Love God above all? So must we love our Lord Jesus more than Father or Mother, Brother

⁽a) The Reader that understands the Greek Tongue may consult the Septuagint in the following Places: I Kings 8, 43. If. 4. 1. If. 68. 19. Fer. 14. 19. Fer. 15. 16. Dan. 9. 18, 19, &c.

or Sifter, House or Lands, yea, than Life it self, Matth. 10. 37. Luke 14. 26. So that if any Man love him not, let him (faith the Apostle Paul) be Anathema Maranatha, 1 Cor. 16. 22. Are we requir'd to subject our Wills to the Authority of God? So must we be the Servants of Christ, we must take his Yoke on us, and do his Will, Matth. 11. 29. Col. 3. 24. Are we to live to God, as our ultimate End? So must we live not to our selves, but to him that died for us, and rose again, 2 Cor. 5. 15. The Advancement of his Glory and Interest must be our principal Aim and Defign. Are we to dedicate our felves by folemn Covenant to the Faith and Worship of the Father? So must we to that of the Son and the Holy Spirit, Matth. 28. 19. (Of which more afterwards). And fure we cannot conceive any more effential and important Acts of Divine Worship than thefe.

ł

2

b

1

E

b

fe

fr

th

V

th

an te

N

lat

fel

Vai

wh

Fo

the

oui

nev

qua

like

fcri

the

the

of t

1000

And for External Worship, we may observe, That the several Branches of it are due to our Blessed Saviour.

One eminent Branch of it is Praise and Thanksgiving. And fure I need not tell any true Christian that this part of Divine Homage must be paid to our Bleffed Sa-How frequently do fuch Doxologies occur in the New Testament? To him (faith the Apostle Peter, speaking of our Lord Jesus, 1 Pet. 3.11.) be Glory both now and for ever, Amen. So I Pet. 4. 11. To whom be Praise and Dominion for ever. So Rev. 1. 5, 6. To him that has loved us, and wash'd us from our Sins in his own Blood, and made us Kings and Priests to God and his Father, to him be Glory and Dominion And 'tis manifest that these Doxologies are parallel to those that are elsewhere offered to the Father. See 1 Pet. g. 10, 11. 1 Tim. 1. 17. and 6. 16. So that if these very Doxologies are manifestly Acts of Divine Worship, when used towards the Father, we have no reason to take 'em for any other, when offer'd to our Bleffed Saviour: Especially when we find both of 'em join'd in the very same Doxologs, and have the same Bleffing, and Honour, and Glory,

ıf,

lan

na-

r'd

So

bis

. 3:

id?

hat

Ad-

our

our

hip

and

af-

ore

han

'hat

Sa-

giv-

this

Sa-

ir in

Pe-

Glo-

II.

v.I.

2 OUT

riefts

1711011

s are

Fa-

16.

Ets of

we

n of-

1 We

ology,

lory,

and Power afcrib'd to 'em. And yet this all Creatures whatever are oblig'd to ascribe to him that sits upon the Throne, and to the Lamb for ever and ever-Rev. 5. 13. And again, all the Members of the Church Triumphant, with concordant Heart and Voice, ascribe Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the Throne, and to the Lamb, Rev. 7. 10. And that the Lamb must be there understood of the Incarnate Son of God, and not of a meer dignify'd Man, is evident, because he is exempted from the Rank of Creatures. which are all requir'd to pay this Homage to him, and that on the Account of his having in our Nature been flain, and thereby redeeming us to God by his Bloods from every Kindred, and Tongue, and People, and Nation. Now if such Doxologies as these, when used to our Bleffed Saviour, be not Acts of Divine Worship; if the same Glory, and Praise, and Dominion, be not thereby ascribed to him as to the Father, they must be ufed in so vastly different a Sense, when apply'd to him; from what is meant when they are apply'd to the Father, that we cannot think it consistent with the Wildom and Sincerity of an inspired Writer to use them promiseuously towards both, without giving us any Distinction in what a different Sense they are intended, when apply'd to the one, and to the other: Nay, without giving us any Gaution against the Idolatry we are in danger of incurring, by addressing our selves to both in the same Language, if we put not a vastly different Construction on the very same Words; when us'd in our Addresses to the one or the other. For there is such an infinite Disproportion between the Bleffed God, and the most dignify'd Creature, that our religious Respect to the one and the other can never be fitly paid at the same time, in the same Language, and the same External Acts of Devotion. The like Glory and Dominion can never be congruously aicribed to both. Our Language to 'em ought to put the utmost Difference that Words can make between the Eternal infinite Excellencies and supreme Dominion of the one, and the finite Excellencies, and meerly borrow'd Power of the other. But there is no fuch

Distinction made, when we use the very same Doxologies to our Blessed Saviour as we use to the Father.

Again, For Prayer, We are requir'd to address this branch of Divine Worship to our Lord Jesus. This is particularly included in our Calling on his Name. And we have several Instances of the Pra-Etice of Christians being conformable to this part of their Character, That they were fuch as call'd upon his Name. 'Tis the common Form of the Apostolical Salutations to wish Grace and Peace to those to whom they write, From the Father, and from the Lord Fefus Chrift (a). And sometimes they wish the Gran of our Lord Jesus Christ may be with 'em (without any express mention of the Father (b). It was to our Lord Jesus that the Apostle thrice pray'd, That the Thorn in the Flesh might depart from him, as appears by the Answer given him, 2 Cor. 12. 8, 9. Nor ought we to forget the Prayer of dying Stephen, the first Martyr for the Christian Cause, whose dying Request to our Bleffed Lord bears a noble Testimony to this Truth, That this part of Divine Worship's due to him. Lord Jesus receive my Spirit, and Lord lay not this Sin to their Charge, Acts 7. 50, 60. In which two Petitions he has manifestly exprest his Faith in our Lord Jesus, as both able to forgive the Sin of his Enemies, and to reward and crown his own persevering Fidelity. Nay what greater Tellimony can we have to this, than the Petition addrest to our Lord by his whole Church, with which the Sacred Canon is concluded, Rev. 27. 17, 20, 21. 1 shall only add, That sometimes we find the Father and our Lord Jesus join'd in the same particular Petition offer'd to 'em; as I Theff. 3. 11, 12. 2 Theff. 2. 16, 17. Sometimes the Apostles begs such Bldfings from our Saviour alone, 2 Theff. 3. 16, 18. Gal. 6. 11. Phil. 9. 23.

(4) Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3.

a

t

F

t

h

fi fu

W

ho

ro

tu

to

In

pp

027

0

tha

Bap

Goo

Gol

No

For

ng

he nto

vou

n.

⁽b) Rom. 16. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 23, érc.

And as our *Praises* and *Prayers* are to be address'd to him, so in those two *Fæderal Rites* of our Holy Religion, those two *Sacraments* of *Baptism* and the *Lord's Supper*, we are oblig'd to pay *Divine Homage* to him.

6

s. is

a-

of

011

li-

to

ord

ace

2-

our

the

ears

Vor

the

ing

ony

p 15

ord

In

his

the

his

'efti-

dreft

the

21. l

ather

r Pe-

Thell.

Blel-

. Gal.

And

In the Former (viz. Baptism) we are as solemnly baptiz'd into his Name as that of the Father. And if our being baptiz'd into the Father's Name fignify our Solemn Dedication to the Faith and Worship and Service of the Father: (As the Christian Church has in all Ages understood this to be the import of it:) Then our Being Baptized into the Name of the Son and Holy Spirit, must imply the like Dedication to them. For had our Lord intended no more by this Form of Baptism, than our being oblig'd to profess the Religion which the Father (who alone is God) has reveal'd by the Son (who is only a Man) and confirm'd by his Power of working Miracles, which they suppose here call'd the Holy Spirit, how very easy wou'd it have been to express the matter thus? And how needful was it to prevent so pernicious an Ertor, as the words (according to their Opinion) naturally leads us into, of taking those three into whose Names we are distinctly Baptiz'd to be that One God, to whose Faith and Service we are in that solemn Institution devoted? Nay how unreasonable does it appear, not only that we shou'd be thus Baptiz'd ointly into the name of God and of a Creature, but ino the Name of Miracles, or of the Divine Power hat wrought 'em? Why might we not as well be Baptiz'd into the Name of God's Wisdom or Truth or Goodness, which are as illustriously display'd in the Gospel of Christ, as into the Name of his Power? Nor can this harsh and forced Exposition of the form of Baptism be justify'd from the 'Israelites beng said to be Baptiz'd into Moses. If indeed they ou'd produce us some such Form as this, by which he Israelites were in the same fæderal Rite, Baptiz'd nto the Name of Ged and the Name of Moses, this vou'd give some countenance to their Interpretatin. 'Till then, we must tell 'em, being Baptiz'd 1 2 into

into Moses, is not the same thing with being Baptized into his Name, and much less in Conjunction with that of the Father and the Holy Spirit, and that in the highest and most important act of Devotion

imaginable.

And for the Lord's-Supper, we know 'tis the principal Design of it to honour our Blessed Saviour by a grateful Commemoration of his dying Love, by the exercise of a lively Faith in him, by a renewed Dedication of our selves to him as our Lord-Redeemer, and by a publick Ascription of endless Glory and Dominion to him in Conjunction with the Father. So that our Blessed Lord Jesus is most eminently the Object of that Homage and Devotion which this Holy Institution calls for. And can any serious Christian doubt whether the Celebration of it be an Ast of Divine Worship? It was probable in the primitive Church one stated part of the Worship of every Lord's-Day, and was always accounted as truly a part of the Divine Worship they celebrated, as

P

1

f

is

W

A

fe

th

bi

tr

fc

or

A

W

th

1.

W

any other act of Devotion whatsoever.

And for External Acts of Worship, we are as sure that our Bleffed Lord did upon all occasions receive 'em without the least check or caution to those that gave 'em. He said not to those that fell at his Feet and worship'd him, as the Apostle Peter did to Cornelius, Stand up, for my self also am a Man, Acts 10. 25, 26. Or as the Angel to St. John; See thou do it not. Worship God, Rev. 19. 10. 22. 9. Tho' many did thus Worship him not only during his Life, but his Disciples did it joyntly after his Resurrection, and upon his Ascension. See Mat. 23. 17. Luke 24. 52. And if any shou'd pretend, That our Lord did not reprove these Worshippers, because they intended on ly to pay him the Respect due to an Eminent Prophets but not the Worship due to God, yet sure according to their Opinion, our Lord ought in all reason to have reprov'd and caution'd Thomas against the Excess of his Devotion, when in such a Rapture of Zeal he cry'd out to him, My Lord and My God, John 20. 28. But our Saviour is fo far from censuring his DevoDevotion as irregular and excessive, that on the contrary he approves and commends his Faith at ver. 29.

And fure I need not go about to prove, That to give such Divine Worship to our Lord Jesus was the Universal Practice of the Christian Church in its sirst and purest Ages, as well as in all succeeding Ones. Insomuch as those of the third Age insist upon this as one great Argument to prove, That the Deity of Christ was the Belief of the two foregoing, viz. That our Lord Jesus had always been the Object of the Worship of the Christian Church, even while they

openly profess'd to Worship God alone.

i-

on

nat

on

in-

by

by

ved

le-

lo-

the

mi-

ich

ous

an

ori-

of

ru-

as

fure

eive

hat

eet

201-

10.

lo it

did

his

and

52.

re-

on-

bet

ling

lave

s ot

he

20.

his

evo.

And no wonder, that our Lord Jesus shou'd be the Object of the Worship of the Christian Church, when the Angels of God (that Heavenly Host) are requir'd to pay the like Homage to him. For fo we are told by the Inspired Writer to the Hebrews, Heb. 1. 6. When God brought his only begotten Son into the World, he said, Let all the Angels of God Worship him. And for those Unitarian Writers, that tell us, This passage is cited from Ps. 97. 7. which is no way intended by the Psalmist concerning Christ, but used by him wholly on another occasion; they do in effect tell us, That according to their Judgment, the Inspired Writer mistook the Sense of 'em, and quoted 'em when they were no way for his purpose; and for those of their Writers that tell us, This Passage is not taken out of the Psalms, but out of Deut. 32. 43. where the Septuagint has these Words, Let all the Angels of God Worship him; and that this Passage refers only to Israel, the meaning of it being only this, Let all the Angels of God minister for the good of his People Israel, I shall only observe, that if this be true, then this Passage is quite impertinent to the scope of the Inspired Writer. For if Worshipping one be only Ministring to him (as it must be if the Angels are said to Worship Israel) then it can no way infer the Superiority of Christ above Angels, that they are required to worship him in this Scale, i.e. to Minister to bim. Angels thus minister to us, who are Heirs of Salvation: But this no ways proves 13

an ou

N

ni

co Co

wl

ab

th

no

y w

pr

rie

up

Bl

y

tw

vio

wl

luc

tha

cie

acc

tha

filt

wa

Ep

us,

oin

Un

N

vin

our Superiory to 'em; Much less wou'd it justify any one's saying, that they are oblig'd to Worship us.

And as the Holy Scriptures thus require us to pay Divine Worship to our Blessed Saviour, so they ascribe to him those Divine Perfections and that supreme

Dominion that are the folid ground of it.

One ground of Divine Worship results from the Transcendent Perfections of the great object of it, such as his Omnipresence, his Omniscience, his boundless Goodness and Almighty Power: Now these are in the Scriptures ascrib'd to our Bleffed Lord. He is reprefented as present in all Christian Assemblies, Even where two or three are gathered together in his Name, He is in the midst of 'em, Matth. 18. 20. He is represented as taking up his Abode in the Soul of every sincere Christian, John 14. 23. He is described as Knowing all things, nay as Searching the very Hearts and the Reins of every particular Member that belongs to his Cuurch, John 21. 17. Rev. 2. 23. He is represented as doing whatever things the Father does, as able by his mighty working to subdue all things to himfelf. He is described, As the Lord over all, who is rich unto all that call upon him, Rom. 10. 12. Nay the Riches of his Goodness are Unsearchable, and in him all fulness dwells, even all the fulness of the Godhead, that of his fulness we may receive Grace for Grace, Ephes. 3. 8. Col. 1. 19. John 1. 16.

Another ground of Divine Worship is God's Supreme Dominion. And as that is founded both on the
Right of Creation and Continual Preservation, and
the superadded Right of Redemption; so the Holy
Scriptures ascribe to our Blessed Lord a Sovereign
Dominion sounded on both these Titles. To him
they attribute, as I have already proved, both the
Making and the Upholding of all things. And to prove,
that they attribute the glorious Work of Redemption to him, were to transcribe a considerable part of

the New Testament.

I have the more largely infifted on this Head, both to shew, That we are far from going upon slight and

i-

-

ay

ne

he

ch

es

he

.3

en

20,

·5

ry

25

rts

gs

e.

as

71-

15

ay

118

d-

for

u-

he

nd

ly

gn

m

he

e,

ti-

of

th

ht nd

and rash Grounds in that Divine Worship we give to our Bleffed Saviour, having the whole Current of the New Testament on our side, as well as the Univerfal Practice of the Christian Church; and to convince every ferious Christian Reader, that this Controverfy is not about a meer Speculative Point, in which practical Religion is little concerned, but about a Truth of great Moment and Consequence, the Denial whereof is highly injurious to the Honour of our Bleffed Saviour, by taking away the ony solid Ground of that Divine Homage and Devotion we pay to him. But it leads me to the next Head I propos'd, viz.

Thirdly, To confider what Worship our Adversaries, and particularly the Author, do allow him; and upon what grounds they do fo.

Now as to this Point of the Worship due to our Bleffed Saviour, the Oppofers of his Deity are greaty divided among themselves.

It was this that occasion'd so sharp Disputes beween Socinus on the one Hand, and Franciscus Davidis and Christianus Franken on the other.

Socious thought all those Passages of Scripture which mention the Invocation of Christ, and ascribe uch an Universal Authority and Power to him (i. e. that make him a God by Office or Deputation) were fuffitient Warrant for giving him Divine Worship. And accordingly Socious speaks of the Opinion of those that denied Divine Worship to our Saviour as a most filthy and pernicious Error, that led to Judaism, and was in effect, The Denying of Christ, and tending to Epicurism and Atheism. Nay he goes so far as to tell is, he never knew any good and pious Man of that Opinion (a). Smalcius reproaches 'em as Persons of little. Understanding, and pufft up with a Jewish Spirit. (b). Nay elsewhere saith They are no Christians. Niemojevius censures them as ignorant of Christ, who had ne-

⁽a) Socin. Op. Tom. 2. p. 773. (b) Sma.cius de Divin. J. Christi, cap. 24.

ver tasted how good and kind the Lord is: Nay tellsus, They are Pseudo-Christians or Lukewarm Ones, not built on Christ as lively Stones (c). Volkelius largely proves such Divine Worship to be due to him (d). And Wolzogenius asserts, It may be justly said, That they do not honour the Father, who deny the Divine Honour of Adoration to Christ as he is Man: For we have (saith he) demonstrated that Divine Worship which is due to the Father, is also due to Christ (e).

On the other Hand, Franciscus Davidis, Christianus Franken, Glirius and others deny'd that any such Divine Worship shou'd be given to him, being plainly inconsistent with the first Commandment, and high

ly injurious to the Honour of God.

Now let us consider, What our late Unitariant think of this Dispute, and what their own Senti-

ments and Practice are in reference to it.

They do indeed tell us, "Some Worship is duen the Lord Christ. And therefore they distinguish be-

"tween Civil Worship, due from Men to one another:
Religious Worship, given on the account of a Per-

" son's Holiness or Relation to God, which as to the degree may be more or lesser, as their Sanctity or Re-

degree may be more or lesser, as their Sanctity or Relation to God is greater or lesser; and this sort of

"Worship (they tell us) is due to Holy Men and Wo

"men, to the Ministers of God, yet more to Pro-"phets, and above them to glorify'd Angels and

Saints: And Divine Worship, which belongs only to God. And this (they tell us) confifts in Re-

" figning our Understanding to whatever he reveals,

" (And O that they wou'd more conscientiously paythis part of Worship due to him!) and in Resigning our

"Wills and Defires to what he decrees and does, and in giving up our Affections to love him above all.

It consists moreover in such External Acts and Significations of Reverence and Love, as we reserve only

" for him, and never give to any other.

(*) Wolzog. in Manh. 4. 10 John 5. 23, 24.

Accord-

61

a

to

0

E

0

(

t

1

C

CI

21

fi

n

ra

te

re

ol

ne

A

V

T

fil di

66

⁽c) Socin. Op. Tom. 1. p. 398. and Tom. 2.p. 466. (d) Volkelius de vera Relig. l. 5. cap. 29.

Accordingly they tell us, "No Texts of Scripture prove, That the Lord Christ ought to be worship'd with more than a Civil, or Religious Worship. And there are no Acts of Worship requir'd to be paid to him, but such as may be paid to a Civil Power, to a Person in high Dignity and Office, or to Prophets and holy Men, or to such as are actually possess of the heavenly Beatitudes. See 2d Collect. of Tract. Answ. to Mr. Milb. 49, 50.

And the same Writer relating the Dispute between Socious and his Opponents, mentions the Answers his Opponents gave to his Arguments, without offering any Reply to 'em. On the contrary, he endeavours to shew, That Socious's Opinion about praying to Christ was inconsistent with his Office as Mediator. But yet he endeavours to clear it from the Charge of Idolatry, because he supposes they may pray to Christ, without ascribing Omniscience or Omnipotency to him. And upon the whole he supposes they should in this Difference bear with one another's

Opinion and Practice.

s us,

uilt

oves

Vol-

y do

urof

aith

e to

ftia-

luch

ain-

igh-

ians

nti-

ue to

ber:

Per-

the

Re-

Vo-

Pro-

and

on-Re-

eals,

this

our

and

all.

gnionly

ord-

To the same Purpose, The Author of the Letter concerning the Unitarians, blames the Polonian Unitarians or Socinians, who excommunicated and depos'd from their Ministry such of their own Party, as deny'd that Christ might be Pray'd to, or Worship'd with Divine Worship. And he commends the Moderation of the Transylvanian Unitarians, who admitted to the Ministry and to Professors Places, such as rejected the Invocation and Adoration of Christ, only obliging 'em under their Hands, that they should not openly oppose it in their Sermons and Lectures. And accordingly he alledges their Arguments against Worshipping our Saviour, and answers some of the Texts alledg'd by others.

And whereas the late Archbishop Tillotson had infisted on this Argument for the Deity of Christ drawn from the Divine Worship due to him, His Answerer tells us roundly, "They have wrote no Books these last seven Years, in which they have not been careful to profess to all the World, That a like

" Ho-

"Honour and Worship (much less the same) is not to be given to Christ, as must be given to God.

So that upon the whole, we may juilly place our present Unitarians among those that deny Divine Worship to our Blessed Savionr, and that allow him no other Worship than what (as themselves tell us) may be paid to a Person in high Dignity and Office, to Prophets, or holy Men, or such as are actually possessed of the heavenly Beatitudes, (i. e. to glorify'd Saints).

As to our Author he does not feem at first View fo very clear in delivering his Sentiments about it as might be expected. He faith indeed, "There is m Instance of Supreme Divine Worship given ultimately to Christ in Scripture. And so far the Socinians themselves will agree with him. For tho' they affert, that truly Divine Worship must be paid him, yet they allow not bim, but only the Father, to be the ultimate Object of it: And fay, that the Divine Wor-Thip paid to him does finally redound to the Glory of the Father, who has admitted him to a Participation of his own Honour. And yet there are other Expresfions which feem to import, that our Author entirely falls in with those late Unitarians, who deny any Divine Worship to be due to our Blessed Saviour. For he tells us, " The Worship paid to him being " grounded upon derived and borrowed Excellency, is co not supremely Divine, and cannot be offer'd to the " Infinite, Self-Originate, Independent Deity, without " a great Affront, because 'tis not the most Excellent. From whence I think we may fafely conclude, that our Author does not allow Divine Worship to our Bleffed Saviour. For fure it were most absurd to call that Worship Divine, which we cannot offer to the Blessed God without affronting him, and (as our Author adds) without mingling Reproach with Praise.

I shall therefore in order to the bringing the De-

bate of this Argument to an Issue,

I. Consider what the Author has offer'd against our giving Divine Worship to our Blessed Saviour.

I

t

I

iin

iou

ti

a

p

1

b

A

1

om

e

(

E

e

h t

lo

So

wi

ori

ne

bw

rea

ro

ar ,

A

ir.

hat

013

A

ca

te

II. Examine the Grounds our Adversaries go upon the Worship they allow to our Bleffed Saviour.

IS

to

ur

me

m

15)

to

s'd

(s).

ew

as

20

tely

ans

ert,

yet

the

or-

v of

ion

ref-

ire-

any

our.

eing

, 15

the

bout

lent.

that

our

to

r to

our

aile.

De-

our

Ex.

I. I shall consider what the Author has offer'd aninst our giving Divine Worship to our Blessed Saiour.

And the great Argument he infifts on is, "Because the Worship given to him is grounded on derived and borrowed Excellency, which therefore is not supremely Divine, nor can be offer'd to the Infinite, Self-originate, Independent Deity, without a great Affront, as not being the most Excellent, Mal. 1. 14. To praise an Independent God for Honour and Power granted to him by another, supposes a Falf-bood, and mingles Reproaches with Praise.

Answ. If the Author mean by derived and borrow-

Excellency, such Excellency as the Supreme God ommunicates to a Dignify'd Creature, I deny that the Worship which the Scriptures require us to pay Christ is grounded upon any such derived or borrow-lexcellency. 'Tis founded, as I have shewn, on the Divine Perfections that are ascrib'd to him, and in that Right of Greation and Redemption that can clong to no meer Creature how dignify'd soever.

So if our Author mean by Power granted to our aviour by another, any Strength, or Might, or Autority which does not originally belong to any Dine Nature our Lord is posses'd of, and is only below'd on him as a dignify'd Creature by God as his reator, I deny that the Scriptures assign any such round of the Worship they require us to give to at Blessed Lord.

And accordingly, I shall carefully examine what in Author has alledg'd to prove what he afferts, hat the Worship given to him in Scripture is ground-ton such derived or borrowed Excellency, &c.

To this Purpose he argues:

"Thus our Lord requires Baptism (if that be an Act of immediate proper Worship) in his Name, because All Power in Heaven and Earth is committed to him.

Anfw. I cannot well understand why our Author should make a Doubt of Baptism's being an Att of immediate proper Worship. Did any Christian before him ever doubt of its being a Sacred Rite, by which the Person baptiz'd is solemnly dedicated to that Bleffed God, into whose Name he is baptiz'd! And is not such a Dedication the highest and most folemn Act of Devotion that a Creature can pay to its absolute Owner and Lord? So that I cannot fer why our Author should question it, unless he be a fraid, that the granting it will strengthen the Argument we draw from thence for the paying the fame Divine Worship to the Son and Holy Spirit, a we pay to the Father. But the Author tells us "That Christ therefore requires Baptism in his Name because all Power in Heaven and Earth is given cc bim.

Answ. Our Bleffed Lord alledges all Power in Heaven and Earth being given him, as the Ground of his fending out his Apostles to go and disciple all No tions, to whose Faith and Obedience he had a just Claim. And when he faith, All Power in Heaven and Earth is given to me, he does not mean (as our Author supposes) that he had no such Original Pour or Authority over Earth and Heaven belonging to himself: For it did always belong to that Divin Nature he is posses'd of, and is the inseparable Refult of that Work of Creation, which I have shewn, that the Scriptures ascribe to him. But that the fole Exercise of this Power is now devolv'd into his Hand, and that he in the Quality of Mediator is the fole Administrator of the Divine Kingdom; this is the Father's voluntary Gift, and this our Lord intends, when he faith, All Power in Heaven and Earth is given to me. But this does by no means imply, that the Worship of our Lord is founded on fuch a borrow'd Power as may be communicated to a dignified Creature: But on the contrary, that 'is founded on the Authority that originally belongs to the Divine Nature of our Bleffed Saviour, tho' the fole Exercise of it be by a voluntary Dispensation COM.

co

mo

rit

þf

R

tr

the

r

nş of

the

 Γ

H

no

as

fti

pai

wa

wl

he

tar

66

66

66

Son

tru

fur

Fol

tha

to we 2 1

bor

the

and

as

no

hi

committed to him. Even among Men, two or more may be posses'd of the same supreme Authority, and yet the fole Administration be in the Hands of one. We had an Instance of this in a late Reign, when the Crown was fettled on that illufrious Pair King William and Queen Mary, and yet the fole Administration was in the King's Hands. This is some Illustration of what I am here affertng, that tho' the Father and the Son are posses'd of the same Authority, yet the sole Administration of he Divine Kingdom, during this present State of Things, may be by the Father's Consent in the Hands of the Son. I know indeed, that we must not strain such Comparisons in our Application, so as to conceive of the Father and the Son as two difinct and separate Beings. But yet as their Participation of the same Divine Nature does not take away that Difference and Distinction between 'em. which is more than nominal, fo fuch Examples may help us to conceive the more easily of such a volunt tary Dispensation.

Again, Our Author argues;

"Thus we must honour the Son, (as truly, not " as greatly) as we honour the Father, because the " Father hath committed or given all Judgment to

" him, John 5. 22, 23.

ethor

t of

be-, by

d to

z'd?

mof

y to

t fee

e a.

Ar-

the

t, 2

us

ame,

given

r is

ed of

No-

juft

aves

OUT

ower

g to

ivim

Re

ewn,

the

o his

the

115 15

d in-

and

reans

d on

ed to

'tis

s to

the

ation

com

Anfw. The Text faith, That we must bonour the Son as we honour the Father. And these Words (as truly but not as greatly) are only the Author's prefumptuous and groundless Addition. Socious his Followers did from these very Words justly conclude, that Divine Worship must be given to our Saviour. For to give him only an inferior Religious Respect, such as we may give to a Prophet, or to a glorify'd Saint, or a most dignify'd Creature, is not to bonour him as we honour the Father at all. For to offer fuch Honour to the Father were to offer him the highest Indignity and Affront, and to Reproach instead of Praising him, as the Author well observes: So that we cannot honour him as we honour the Father, without giving him the same kind of Worship. And the Reason of

6

t

air

he

f

ign f t

en

nd

ery

ore

er

od

ar

200

70.

ci

er.

277

per

av.

tck

edo

re

on

ou

itt

B

be

bo

11

St

2

L

11

th

A

g,

66 God

our thus Honouring the Son which is there affign'd viz. Because the Father judges no Man, but has commit ted all Judgment to the Son, is so far from implying That we must not give him the same Honour or Work (hip as we give the Father, that it implies the quite For because the Divine Government is in his Hands, so that he is the final Judge of all, and the fole Arbiter of our Eternal Happiness or Misery; therefore truly Divine Honour is due to him. And that this Judgment is committed to him, does not import, as I have already fuggested, That the Right of Judging the World did not originally belong to that Divine Nature he is posses'd of; but only, that the Sole Exercise of it being in his Hands, is the Result of a voluntary Dispensation. And by the way I may observe, in Confirmation of this Exposition, That tho' the Man Christ Jesus shall be employ'd in judge ing the World, yet the Scriptures do also ascribeit to God, and affert, That the Lord himself will h Judge, That every Knee shall bow to him, That before bim all the Dead, (mall and great, shall stand: And yet we are expresly told, The Father judges no Man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son: So that God judges the World, when the Son judges it Nay 'tis observable, That the Apostle Paul prove, That we shall all stand before the Judgment-Seat of Christ, from these Words of the Prophet, Isa. 45. 23. As I live (faith the Lord) every Knee shall bow to me, and every Tongue shall confess to God. Now if the Apostle's Reasoning be just, our Saviour must be that Jehovah, and that God, before whom the Prophet had foretold that every Knee shou'd bow: For otherwise it wou'd no way follow, that because every Knee shou'd bow to God, that we must therefore all stand before the Judgment-Seat of Christ. So that without supposing him to be God, we must suppose the Apostle to alledge that as a Proof of his Assertion, from whence it cou'd be no way justly inferr'd.

Again, the Author argues, "Thus at the Name of fesus must every Knee bow, and every Tongue confest bim to be Lord, because as a Reward of his Obediena

God has given him a Name above every Name; and 'tis added, That all this Homage is ultimately to

the Glory of the Father.

n'd

mit.

ing,

Voy.

Uite

s in

the

ry;

And

im-

t of

that

the

fult

may

hat

idg.

oe it

ll be

efore

And

lan,

that

s 11.

ves,

et of

45.

bow

w if

It be

Pro-

or 0-

every

e all

that

pole

ffer-

err'd.

ne of

nfes

dience God

Answ. To make this Argument of any Force aainst Giving Divine Worship to our Blessed Saviour, he Author must prove, That this Text speaks only f such a Dominion as belongs to Christ, as a meer ignify'd Creature, and makes that the sole Foundation f the Worship that is to be given him. But this I eny. On the contrary, That every Knee shou'd bow, nd every Tongue confess to him, proves him to be that ery God whom the Prophet Esay speaks of in the precited Place, 45. 23. And indeed the former erse plainly appropriates that Honour to the true od. Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the arth, for I am God, and there is none else, I have worn by my felf, &c. That to me every Knee shall w, &c. See v. 22, 23. And yet that the fole Excise of the Divine Dominion, and an Authority oer Angels themselves shou'd be committed to the Inrnate Son of God as Mediator, is the Gift of the Faper, and the Reward of that Obedience that our aviour had paid in his Humane Nature. And our cknowledgment and Subjection to that Dominion does edound to the Glory of the Father, whose Good-pleare it was to reward the transcendent Love of the on to us, by this Constitution, That he the Father ou'd judge no Man, but all Judgment should be comitted to the Son.

But the Author adds, "So that however there may be the same common External Acts or Words, (such as bowing the Knee, and saying Glory and Praise, &c.) used to God and the Mediator; As also in some Instances, they are given in common to ordinary Men; Yet the Mind of a rational Worshipper will make a Distinction in his inward Intention, as no doubt but those devout Jews did, who in the same Act bowed their Heads, and worshipped both God and the King, I Chron. 29. 20.

Answ. For External Acts, such as Bowing, Kneelg, no doubt we may use 'em to express either Civil

or Religious Worship. And therefore the Jews might both bow to God, and after that turn and bow to the King, the one to express their Religious Homage, the other their meer Civil Obeysance. (For that they express'd both at once by the same individual Act of Bowing is more than the Text afferts). And here, there was no Danger of any one's mistaking this Respect paid to the King for any other than Civil He mage. The visible Difference of the Objects does in this case sufficiently distinguish the Nature of the External Acts. But for Words, and particularly fuch as the Author refers to, the faying, All Glory and Praise, or all Glory and Dominion be ascribed to such s One for ever, we wou'd gladly fee, what Instance the Author can give us in Scripture of fuch Doxologie being ever applied to ordinary Men, nay or the higher Angel, or the most dignify'd Creature whatever. And much less can be give us one Instance in which God and fuch a Dignify'd Creature, are join'd together Nay, for fuch External Acts as Bowing or Prostration we may observe with what extraordinary Caution both Good Men and Good Angels refus'd 'em, when the feem'd to be given on any Religious Account; they the knew that those who offer'd em, never intended'em as Acts of strictly Divine Worship. St. Peter nevel suspected Cornelius, nor the Angel St. John, of milt king either the one or the other for God, or of defign ing to worship either of 'em as God: Yet both es press'da Dislike of the External Homage, because given on a Religious Account; and the latter advises St. 7000 to appropriate all fuch External Religious Worthin to God. And if our Bleffed Saviour was no more truly God, than either St. Peter or the Angel (as our Author must suppose) he should in all reason have been equally tender of the Divine Honour, and refuld all External Acts that look'd like Religious Homas Much more should he have rejected with the utmol Abhorrence and Zeal the irregular Devotion of such as joined him with the Father, in ascribing the same endless Glory, and Honour, and Power to the one as to the other. For here there is extreme Danger of fuch Doxi

al Pin m w

S

T. V

a h

11

Gandani Rabw

ha

giv

mi

upo Gro Aut Cred

for does ous

A

infugive ver, in th

latry fides Hon the the

the

ex-

of

ere,

20

Ho-

in

the

uch

and

ch a

nca

ogies

gheff And

God

het

ion

tion

they

they

'em

neva

rifta-

fign

1 ex

John John

rihip

more

s ow

have

fuled

mage.

tmof

fuch

fame

as to

Doxi

A ha

Doxologies leading us into what they account a pernicious Mistake, even to judge the Father and the Son equal in Effential Perfections, when the Same Glory is ascribed to both in the same Acts of solemn Devotion: Nor would a good Intention in the Worshipper at all excuse so gross Imprudence. A Man may bow his Knee both to his Father and to his Prince. shou'd he compliment his Father with the same Royal Titles he gives to his Prince, and that in his very Presence, no good Intention of making a Distinction in his own Mind, would excuse his Indiscretion; no more than the Jews would have been excusable, if, when they bowed both to God and to the King, they had used the same Doxology to both, and said, To God and to the King be Glory and Dominion for ever ; and gone about to justify it by pretending, that as Rational Worshippers they made a Distinction in their own Minds, and ascribed this endless Glory and Dominion to the one and to the other in a very different Sense.

Having thus vindicated the Divine Worship we give to our Bleffed Saviour, from the Author's Objection, I proceed,

II. To examine the Grounds our Adversaries go upon, in the Worship they pretend to pay to him.

Now tho' they are all agreed in affigning the same Ground of the Worship paid to Jesus Christ, viz. That Authority they suppose him advanc'd to as a dignified Creature, yet some of 'em think this a sufficient Ground for Giving him Divine Worship: Others think it does warrant only the Giving him an inferior Religious Worship, but not truly Divine.

As to the former of these, there lies an obvious and insuperable Objection against their Practice, That to give Divine Worship to a Creature, how dignify'd soewer, is slat and plain Idolatry, if there be any such thing in the World. 'Tis the Scriptural Notion of the Idolatry of the Gentiles, That they served the Creature besides the Creator (a). And that they did Service (or Homage) to those that by Nature were no Gods (b):

⁽a) Rom. 1.25. (b) Gal. 4.8:

And against this Idolatry we are solemnly caution'd in the First Command, Thou shalt have no other Gods before me, Exod. 20.3.

Now to avoid the Force of this Argument there are two things infifted on by the Socinians, which I

M

fo O

Tug

at

bn

s t

Ma ole W

Au

ur

r

tan

Cre

ell y'd

an

elo

nd

Vat

off

0

o a

im

Vo

iako

pp

rea.

20

at

he

Singi

shall briefly consider.

First, "They sometimes tell us, they own Christ to be the true God, as that is opposed to all false Gods, and that the most High God hath communicated both his Persections of Power, Wisdom, &c. and his Authority to him, and therefore his peculiar Honour and Worship too.

Answ. That this is a meer Evasion will appear if we consider, that either our Adversaries take such plausible Expressions as these in their proper Sense,

or not.

If they take 'em in their proper Sense, the Meaning must be, that the most High God has made the Man Christ Jesus, Almighty, Omniscient and Supreme Lord of all. But this is impossible, and no better that horrid Blasphemy. 'Tis to deify a Creature by ascribing infinite Perfections to a finite Being, and set-

ing it in the place of the most High God.

But if they mean no more, by the most High God communicating his Perfections of Power and Wisdom to him, than that he employs his Power to execute what our Lord Jesus would have to be done, and reveals to him all things he is concerned to know: and if they mean no more by his Communicating his Author rity to him, than that he has plac'd him in the highoft subordinate Dignity; but that still Jesus Christ is no more by Nature than a Man, and no more poly fels'd of any Divine Perfections, than Moses when God wrought Miracles by him, or the Prophets when God revealed Secrets to 'em, (as they must explain the matter if they will speak consistently with them selves) then this no way takes off the Force of the Argument: For then still Jesus Christ is by nature no God, he is a Creature, not the Creator: And to give him Divine Worship, while he is such, is in the Language of the Scripture as manifest Idolatry as what the Apostle charges the Gentiles with.

But this leads me to confider their

Second Plea for Giving Divine Worship to Jesus Christ, tho' they believe him to be no more than a Man, viz. That we Christians have God's Command for doing it, which the Heathens never had for the Objects of their Devotion.

To shew the Absurdity of this Plea, I need only

suggest;

0

r

h le,

ng

an

76

an af-

et-

od

hat

eals l

bo-

gh-

rift

Pof

hen

hen

lain

em-

the

re 110

give Lan-

what

But

1. That this Evasion supposes the Notion of Idolatry to depend on a meer positive Command, and not

on a Moral.

Whereas on the contrary, the Notion of Idolatry s founded on the Nature of Things. The Evil and Malignity of it arises from the manifest Unreasonapleness and Incongruity of giving that Honour and Worship, which the infinite Perfections and Supreme authority of the only true God claim from his Creaures, to a Being that is incapable of those Perfections; or of that Authority. There is such an infinite Ditance and Disproportion between the Bleffed God, the Creator and Supreme Lord of all, and the most exellent of his Creatures, how highly soever digniy'd, that nothing can be more abfurd and repuga ant to Reason it self, than to give the Respect that clongs to that Infinite and Sovereign Being; to any nite Being what soever. 'Tis most apparently equal nd just, that Beings so infinitely different in their Nature shou'd be treated with the greatest Difference offible in the Respect that shou'd be paid to 'em. o give the Infinite God the same Honour we give o a finite Being is (as the Author well argues) to offer im the bighest Indignity and Affront. And to give his Vorship to such a finite Being is to Deify it, and take an Idol of it. So that God can no more be ppos'd to command us to give his Worship to a reature how highly dignify'd foever, than he can be ppos'd to command any other thing that is evidentabsurd and unsuitable to the Nature of things. So hat our Adversaries are reduc'd to a desperate Shift, hen they are forc'd to deny the Morality of the first mmand, which both the Jewish and Christian K 2

Church have always look'd upon as of indispensible and perpetual Obligation. And if this be all that Socinus meant in charging his Brethren, who denied Divine Worship to Christ, with Judaism, viz. because they look'd on the First of the Ten Command. ments as Moral, they need not be asham'd of the Charge, but acted far more confonantly to all found Reason in denying Divine Worship to Christ while they thought him no more than a dignify'd Man, than Socious in giving it. And indeed while that Command stands in the Decalogue, or till the Sonians have clearly proved the Repeal of it, they will ever reconcile their Practice of fetting up two fepaate Objects of Divine Worship, (One a God by Na wre, the other a Man and a God only by Office) with the Command, of having no other God before the Great Jehovah. Nor will they ever prove the Repeal of it, while those Words of our Saviour stand upon Record, Matth. 4. 10. Thou shalt Worship the Line thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. For the clearly demonstrate that the Obligation of the firm Command is to us Christians perpetual, and nevert to be superfeded.

v

aı

ΧĮ

h

h

Ea

Te

rs

ev

12

ras

hai

bo

nt

im

h

ate

B

vitl

ur

T

he !

anc

afer vhic

A

I.

rov

Bleff

V D

ligh

2. If this Plea were allowable, the Apostle fixe his charge against the Heathers upon a wrong Four

dation.

He charges 'em as Idolaters because they Worship'd the Creature besides the Creator, and because they served those thatby nature were no Gods. But if the Socinians be in the right, There is no harm in the at all: Because if God please to require it, The may give his own Worship to a Creature that is Nature no more a God than those the Gentiles worshipp'd. (And they themselves suppose that the postle and the Christian Church gave it to self the Christ, tho' they apprehended him only to be a dignify'd Creature, and had God's Allowance and Command to do so.) He shou'd therefore have on charg'd 'em with doing it without a warrant as command from the true God. Nay whereas the Heathens did many of 'em pretend, That their Ist

ior Gods derived their Dignity from the Supreme, nd had Divine Honour pay'd 'em by his Allowance, he Apostle shou'd have consuted this Pretence. hat according to our Adversaries Opinion and Pratice, the Apostle makes that their Crime that hight be equally objected against bimself and all oher Christians, nay supposes it a Sin against the ight and Law of Nature, and not against any posive Command. As is evident from Rom. 1. 25. comar'd with the foregoing ver.

3. This Plea is inconsistent with God's own most

xpress Declarations.

ole

nat

ied

be-

nd.

the

and

hile

lan,

hat

oci-

will

pa-

Na

vith

reat

l of

pot

Lord

the

firt

er to

fixe

OUN

Vor

cau

f the

tha

The

ish

WOF

Tela Tela

Com

OD

t m

is th

In

So that while those Passages stand in the Bible, hat God will not give his Glory to another, If. 42.8. hat the Gods that have not made the Heavens and the earth shall perish from the Earth, and from under these leavens, Jer. 10. 11. (which Prediction plainly reers to the time of the Gospel) we can never beeve, That God gives his own Glory to a Dignify'd Ian, and fets up one to be worship'd as a God that ras so far from making the Heavens and the Earth, hat according to the Socinians he did not exist till pout 1700 Years ago. Nay we can never look upn the great Jehovah to be, as he so frequently declares imself, jealous in the matters of his own Worship, he admit a Creature to be his Competitor or Affoate in it. Exod. 20. 5.

But because the Author seems rather to fall in with those Unitarians that deny Divine Worship to ur Blessed Saviour, I shall proceed to consider

The Opinion of those Unitarians who think that he Eminent Dignity and Power Jesus Christ is adanced to is a fufficient Ground for giving him an ferior religious Worship, tho' not that Worship

which is properly Divine.

And against this I have these two things to offer. I. If what has been produc'd from Scripture to rove that truly Divine Worship belongs to our Bleffed Saviour, and that on the account of the tru-Divine Perfections he is posses'd of, and of the Right he has to it by Creation and Redemption, hold K 3

pr

bi

cu

373

an

in

th

N

an

of

W

be

th

Shi

In

on

all

ot

A

de

Fi

me

In

CO

ca

Cl

far

co

(a)

fro

an

Tu

thi

Sa

Se

ma

fal

207

in l

good, Then these Unitarians who deny Divine Worship to our Blessed Saviour are highly injurious to his
Honour in resusing to give it, and in putting him off
with an inserior sort of Worship, even such as themselves tell us, may be paid to Civil Power, to a
Person in high Office and Dignity, or to Prophets and
Holy Men, or to such as are actually posses'd of the
beavenly Beatitudes. For if an Higher Worship be
due to him, Those that give him only an inferior
Respect, do really offer an Indignity and Affront to
him; and their Worship supposes a falshood, and mingles Reproaches with Praise (To use the Author's Expressions.) But

11. On the other Hand, If our Blessed Lord be no more than a Dignify'd Creature, even the paying him any Religious Worship at all does entrench up on the peculiar Honour of God, and is an Invasion

of his incommunicable Rights.

To make good this Charge, I shall endeavour to shew, That the Scriptures appropriate all Religious Worship to God, and allow of no inferior Religious Worship to be given to a Creature; and that the Giving a Religious Worship, tho' inferiour, to Jesus Christ on Supposition of his being only a dignify'd Creature, will justify both Pagans and Papists in that Demon Worship which the Scriptures condemn.

1. The Scriptures appropriate all Religious Worship to God, and allow of no Inferior Religious Worship.

to be given to a Creature.

By Religious Worship (as oppos'd to Civil) I understand such Worship as the Religion we proses, directs us to pay to some Inhabitant of the Invisible World. Now according to the Christian Religion, all Worship paid to an Inhabitant of the Invisible World, is God's incommunicable due, and is in the nature of it truly Divine Worship, whatever the Intention of those that give it may be. And this will appear if we duly consider, What all Worship paid to an Inharitant of the Invisible World supposes in the nature of the Action it self. Now it plainly suppose the Being to whom we pay such Worship to be

or

his

off

em-

0 1

and

the

be

rior

t to

nin-

Ex-

be

ing

up-

r to

LINOI

ious

the

esus fy'd hat

or.

hip.

ın-

ess,

ible

on,

ble

the

en-

car

an

na-

be

116.

present with us, to understand the Homage we pay to bim, nay to know not only our particular Cafe and Circumstances, but even our very Hearts, and with what inward Intentions and Affections we offer such Honour To pray to such an Invisible Beand Respect to him. ing supposes that he can both bear and belp us, and that he can judge of the Sincerity of our Devotions. Now fuch an Unlimited Knowledge of Humane Affairs and Dominion over 'em, especially such a Knowledge of the Hearts of Men, and such a Presence with all Worshippers where-ever they are, are Perfections that belong to no Inhabitant of the Invisible World but the Bleffed God. And 'tis because all Religious Worthip does in the nature of the act (whatever be the Intention of the Worshipper) ascribe such Perfections to the Object of it, that God has appropriated all fuch Religious Worship to himself, and excluded all other Inhabitants of the Invisible World from it. The Author, I presume, will not deny that the Jews understood this to be the true import and sense of the First Command, Thou shalt have no other Gods before me. They paid no Religious Homage to any other Inhabitant of the Invisible World, as reckoning it contrary to this first and greatest Precept of the Decalogue. And 'tis no less certain that the Christian Church, in its first and purest Ages, were of the same Judgment, and disclaim'd on this very Account, the giving Religious Worship to any but God (a). (As I might eafily shew by numerous Citations from Justin Martyr, Origen, Clemens Alexandrinus, and others, if that matter were contested.) And the Judgment both of the Jewish and Christian Church in this point, is abundantly confirm'd by our Bleffed Saviour himself: For he plainly declares his own Sentiments of the Latitude and Extent of this Command, when he repell'd the Devil's Temptation to fall down and worship him with this Answer, 'Tis written, thou shalt Worship the Lord thy God, and him

⁽a) The Learned Reader may see this fully prov'd by Dr. Whithy in his Tractatus de Deutate Christi, p. 92, 93, 94, &c.

ve

elf

or

ve

in

fro

pip

e; ify

ioa Anj

ou by

Lor he

Te:

en

ute

vh

in

ac

177

or

hu

nly

Det

igi

Cre

Au

ind

. 2

ho

f

ot

ure

he

Cre

he

Pra

only shalt thou serve, Matth. 4. 10. For whether we Suppose our Saviour to refer to the Words of the First Command, or to those parallel Passages, Deut. 6. 13, 14. Deut. 10. 20. 'tis evident, that he has determin'd this to be the Sense of 'em, That all Religious Worship and Homage must be given only to God. And whereas they would evade this plain Declaration by pretending that such Prohibitions of Worshipping any other but God, must be understood of that Supreme and Absolute Worship, that is due only to God, but notof an Inferior and Relative Worship, which may (as they pretend) be given to a Dignify'd Creature: The Vanity of this Evafion appears from this obvious Confideration, that if this Pretence would hold, our Saviour's Anfwer would no way repel the Force of the Devils Temptation: For the Devil did not claim Supreme and truly Divine Worship; but such an Inferior Respect as was due to one, who was constituted a God over this lower World, and to whom a Power over all the Kingdoms of it was deliver'd, so that he cou'd give ith whom he wou'd. Nay he demands only a Relative Worship, which ultimately referr'd to the Honour of the Giver, See Luke 4. 6. And accordingly he of fer'd it to our Lord Jesus on Condition of his falling down before him. Now our Bleffed Saviour dos not alledge as a Reason of his Rejecting his Propofal, That the Devil did but fallely pretend to any such Power, all the Power he had being only by Ufurration and Divine Sufferance for wife and holy Ends. (Tho' he might justly have alledg'd this, and should in all Reason, according to our Adversaries, have infifted on this ground for repelling the Temptation. But he rejects it by telling him, he demanded what was due to God alone, and was his incommunicable Right; and what Satan cou'd lay no claim to, had his Pretentions of fuch a Power being deliver'd to him, been never fo true. But now according to the Author's Opinion, Our Bleffed Saviour Misapplio this Passage from the Old Testament. For it would not follow, That because we must worship and serve God only (i. c. with Supreme absolute Worship) That

70

r/t

3,

1-

245

nd

by

ng

me

of

cy

ity

tı-

n-

ils

me

Ber

ver

the

t 10

170

our

of-

ing

oes

100-

uch

117-

nds.

u'd

10-

on.)

hat

able

had

to

the

olica

ou'd

erve

hat

WC

ve may not therefore fall down to, and pay an Infeior Religious Worship to a Creature whom God himelf has exalted to high Dignity and Office. For acording to them, 'tis upon' this very ground that ve must pay Religious Worship to our Blessed Saviour imself, and the Devil here defired it on no other fround. So that if this Distinction of Religious Worbip into Supreme and Inferior, Absolute and Relative e allowable, and we may give the latter to a Digify'd Creature, provided we reserve the former for fod: Our Saviour here gave a very weak infufficient Inswer, and the Devil was a weaker Disputant, that ou'd not enforce his Temptation by the use of so bvious a Distinction. Whereas if the Words our lord cites do appropriate all Religious Worship to God, hen indeed they are every way fit to filence the Tempter, by shewing the Unlawfulness of what he emanded, even tho' his Pretensions had been never so ute. Nay, 'tis observable, that to the Passage, which our Saviour cites out of the Pentateuch, he imself has added this Exclusive Particle only. Moses ad faid, Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve And our Lord, to render these Words more orcible against the Devil's Temptation, cites 'em hus, Thou shalt Worship the Lord thy God, and him nly shalt thou serve: So that if we will stand to his Determination, these Words do appropriate all Reigious Worship to God, and suppose the Giving it to a creature (tho' only on the account of a Power or Authority derived from him, and therefore Inferior nd Relative) to be a Violation of the Divine Law.

2. The giving Religious Worship to Jesus Christ, ho' only Inferior and Relative, on the Supposition of his being only a Dignify'd Creature, will clear oth Pagans and Papists, in their Worship of Crea-

ures, from the Charge of Idolatry.

The Apostle charges this Crime upon the Heahens, because they worship'd the Creature besides the creator, who is bleffed for ever, Amen, (i. e. who is he fole Object of our Religious Adoration and Praise) Rom. 1. 25. and because they served those that y Nature were no Gods, Gal. 4. 8.

an

0

Cre

Do

nd

OL

ha

ha

ut

Va

210

nd

0

God

Hon

A

iod

ben

he

av

on

pac

rec

or

le,

or i

rd

Tha

rde

ot.

hof

C

it

d

ne :

Init tu 762

(a)

Let us consider, What the Heathens reply to the Charge, when manag'd against 'em by those Father that wrote in Defence of the Christian Cause.

To this purpose they alledge,

"That those Creatures they worship'd were dii me dioxumi & inferioris notæ, a middle fort of God of inferior Note, made and advanc'd to that ran " of Gods, by the Supreme God, who was the God " of Gods, the King of those Gods and Goddessa that depended on him for all the Dignity they en " joy'd; and that these inferior Gods fell so far som of the Supreme Deity, that they were rather to " reckon'd among Men. That the Worship of these in ferior Gods tended to the Honour of the Suprema " from whom they deriv'd this Dignity, and to " whom it must needs be acceptable and pleasing to po ec 'em this respect. This Worship being agreeable to his " Orders and Council, and given on the Account " that Power and Authority be has vefted 'em with and of those Benefits and Blessings be bas made'n " the Conveyers and Dispensers of (a).

Now 'tis manifest, That these their Sentiment concerning Inferior Gods are very agreeable to those our late Unitarians entertain concerning our Bleffel Saviour, whom they suppose to be only a Creatury but constituted a God, by being advanc'd to High Dignity by the Supreme God, who has therefore appointed him to be worship'd; the Worship wo pay to him redounding to the Glory of the Supreme God, from whom he derives bis Power, and on whom he depends for all the Dignity he enjoys.

How then will our Adversaries justify the Apoftle's Charge against the Heathens, without exposing their own Cause? For 'tis obvious, That the Hear thens might retort on the Apostle, if he were of the

⁽a) Senec. Ep. 100. Justin. Mart. Exhort. ad Gr.p. 19,22. Aug. Civ. Dei l. 9. c. 3. l. 4. c. 9. l. 8. c. 6. Lact. l. 1. c. 5. Celsus ap. 0. rig. l. 8. p. 381. & 421. Hierocl. in Carm. Pyth. p. 9, 10, 18 Cel ap. Orig. l. 7. p. 377. Plato in Phædro, p. 246. Apuleius de Dans Socr. p. 45. Clem. Alex. Strom. l. 6. p. 631. fame

o reproach us with worshipping a Creature beside the Creator? Do not you Worship such a Creature too? Do you not suppose him constituted a God by Office, and that the Worship you give him tends to the Howard of the God of Gods by whom he is advanc'd to hat Dignity? How comes that to be Idolatry in us hat is none in you? Again, How come you to impute it as a Crime to us that we serve those that by Nature are no Gods? Do not you serve and pay Rejous Homage to one that is no more a God by Nature only a God by Courtesy, and depends on the Supreme God for all the Power he is vested with, and all the

Honour that's paid him?

0,

ert

in

no, to pay

it of

'(1

enti

hole

effed

1174

ligh

fore

we.

Su-

and

S.

Apo-

ofing

Hea-

f the

ap. 0. 8. Col

Dzm

fame

And if it be faid, That Christians have the true od's Command for worshipping Christ, but the Heapens had not for worshipping their Inferior Gods, (a) he Answer is obvious, That the Apostle shou'd then ave fixt his Charge on their doing it without such a command and Warrant from the true God, and never pade it their Crime to worship the Creature besides the reator, and to serve such as are not Gods by Nature: or this it seems may be very lawful and commendale, when we have God's Allowance or Command or it; and is only finful when we do it without his order. So that all the fault of the Heathens was, that they were mistaken in pretending to such an order from the Supreme God, when they really had it ot. And what will this lame Excuse it self signify to hose Unitarians, that tell us, "We have no such Command to Worship Christ himself, tho' they think it may be lawfully done, and dare not censure those that do it? And as for those other Excuses alledg'd by he foresaid Author of the Defence of the History of the nitarians, viz. "That the Heathens set up the Creature more than the Creator, That they set up an Infinite Number of Gods who had been meer Men, and

⁽a) Which is the best Excuse made for 'em by the Author of the affect of the Hist. of the Unit. p. 54.

that their Worship is terminated on 'em, and so they ande true Gods of Men: It appears by what I have already alledg'd from the Patrons of Demon-Worthip among the Gentiles, that they disown'd all this, They did not fet up Creatures above the Creator (which were Nonsense as well as Idolatry) Nor did they Suppose their deceased deify'd Heroes to be Gods in any other Sense than our Adversaries suppose the Man Christ Jesus to be. Nor did they so terminate their Worship on 'em, as not to refer it to the Honour of the God of Gods from whom they suppos'd 'em tore ceive their Power and Dignity. So that our Unitarians have no way of shewing the Disparity between their Practice and that of the Gentiles, but by imputing to 'em what themselves openly disown. Whereas it appears, their Cause is the same by their making use of the same Evasions and Distinctions in defence of it.

Pop

Un

cee

ous

tha

Ho

ur

gels

TI

W

us,

56

66

CC .

do

giv

the

An

jur

ing

on

2011

nay

He

 G_0

 P_{γ}

and

fre

Ch

to

Upon the like grounds, We charge those of the Romish Church as Entrenching on the incommunicable Rights and Honour of God in their Invocations

Angels and glorify'd Saints.

But our Charge is not well grounded, if the Principles of out late Unitarians be true. For the Papists may defend their Practice by the same Principles. They assign the like Grounds of their Religious Worship to 'em, " That Angels and glorify'd Saints are advanc'd to great Dignity and Authority, "That they have both vait Knowledge and vast Pow-" er communicated to 'em; That the Worship they co give 'em is only Inferior and Relative, and redounds ce to the Honour of that Supreme God, who has rai-" fed'em to this Dignity and Glory. And if these be folid Grounds of giving an inferior Religious Worship to a Creature, What ground is there to reproach their Worship as injurious to the Honour of God, and an Invasion of his peculiar Rights? So that our late Unitarians must in this point give up the Cause to 'em, and must never pretend to charge their Practice as Idolatrous. And accordingly, The Apology which the Author of the Defence of the Brief History, &c. makes for his Party is very lame. For all he has to

ay in the matter is, " That the Papifts have no Texts of Scripture which require 'em to Worship St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Francis. Were they content (faith be) to keep within the bounds of Respect and Honour due to glorify'd Saints, they shou'd be guilty of no fault. But to pray to 'em as Mediators both of In-tercession and Merit, To dedicate Churches to 'em, To kneel down before their Images, &c. This ap-

proaches too near to Idolatry.

r-

is,

10

ey ny an

eir

of

re-

0

en

ng

ip-

of

the

ca-

n of

in-

Da-

nci-

igi y'd

ity,

W-

they

nds

ai-

nese

01-

ach

and

late

e to

tice

ich

836.

s to

fay

Answ. We are not here Enquiring whether the Popish Invocation of Angels and Saints be Commanded or Uncommanded, or in what Particulars some may exreed others in it: But whether it be in it self injurious to the Honour of God, and justly condemnable on that account. And if it be not injurious to God's Honour to give Religious Worship to a dignify'd Creature, How can it be prov'd to be so to give it good Anrels and glorify'd Saints? Not only does Socinus affert, That communicated Excellency is a just ground of Worship, but even the Author of the Defence tells us, " That as there are divers Orders of Creatures, so " they are to be honour'd in Proportion to their Dignity. And, That if the Papists wou'd keep within the bounds of Respect and Honour due to glorify'd Saints, " they shou'd be guilty of no fault. Now the Papists do not deny to Jesus Christ a higher Honour than they give to Angels and glorify'd Saints. What wrong then do they to the Honour of God, in Praying to an Angel or a Saint, if Praying to a Creature be not injurious to his Glory? If it be faid, That their Praying to an Angel or Saint, does in the nature of the Action it self suppose that Angel or Saint to be present with him that Prays, to understand his particular Case, may to know the inward Intentions and Affections of his Heart, and is therefore injurious to the Honour of God, by ascribing to a finite Creature that unlimited Presence and Knowledge that belongs to God alone, and is by the Scriptures (as I have already shewn) frequently appropriated to him; then the same Charge may be brought against all Religious Worship to Jesus Christ on Supposition of his being only a dignify'd

Tha

e l

00

T

the

on

1

U

G

pi

A

Se

di

w

A

bi

or

uif

or

inc

V

esu.

rigi

ect

A

p th

re t

lf a

or u

ocai

nat ur_

ne]

ig i upe

igr val

hat

dignify'd Creature; because on this Supposition, it ascribes to him the peculiar Excellencies of the Divine Nature. Nay if Socious himself, (a) and many of his Followers, besides all the Followers of Franciscus Davidis, &c. be in the right, That we have no Command in Scripture for Praying to Christ, Their Cause and that of the Papists in the Invocation of Angels and Saints is every way built on the same Foun-

dation, and must stand or fall with it.

But if the Grounds they go upon be true, What tolerable reason can be given, why the Angel shou'd so strictly forbid and caution St. John when he sell down to Worship him, See thou do it not. Worship God, Rev. 19. to. and 22. 9. Can we think that St. John, who knew him to be an Angel, intended him any more than an Inferior Worship? (And if such Worship be allowable to an Angel at any time, 'tis when he appears and is present.) Why then shou'd the Angel warn him against it, and that by infinuating to him that it wou'd be injurious to God, whom alone he was to pay Religious Homage to?

Upon the whole, The Opinion and Practice of the Unitarians plainly re-advances that Creature-Worship which it was one great Design of the Christian Religion to overturn and abolish. It undermines that grand Article of the Everlasting Gospel that was tobe Preach'd to every Nation, and Kindred, and Tongue, and People; Fear God, and give Glory to him, and the Hour of his Judgment is come, and Worship him that made Heaven, and Earth, and the Sea; and the Fountains of Waters, Rev. 14. 6, 7. by setting up as an Object of Religious Worship a Creature to whom neither the Divine Perfections nor Works belong.

Having thus clear'd the Arguments for the Deity of Christ, drawn from the Divine Titles, Perfections, Works and Worship which the Scriptures ascribe to him, from the Author's Exceptions; It only remains,

⁽a) Tho' in this (as Niemojevius justly tells him) he had ruin'd his own Cause, by giving those who oppos'd that Divine Worship of Christ which he pleaded for, the greatest Advantage against him.

That

that I answer those few straggling Objettions that e has confusedly thrown together at the end of his

it 1

2.

of

ve

ft,

of

7

at d

ell

rip

at

ed

ch

tis ı'd

12-

m

he

bip e

nat be

ue,

the

bat

unan

iei-

y of

ms,

to ins

710

own

hirift

hat

The most material of 'em is what occurs, p. 17, 18. there he argues against the Supreme Deity of Christ rom its being inconfistent with his Office as Mediator. To this purpose he argues, " If I must have one who is Supreme God and Man for my Mediator with God, then when I address to Jesus Christ as the Supreme God, where is the God-man that must be my Mediator with him? To fay be mediates with himfelf, is the same as to say I must go to him without a Mediator, &c. But the Scriptures speak of a Mediator without a God, And who is this Mediator, if

we go to Jesus Christ as the ultimate Object? Answ. All the force of this Objection lies in the bicurity and Ambiguity of it. And I need do no ore to discover the weakness of it, than to distinwish those several acts of Mediation which the Auor's Objection confounds, and to shew what diinct part his Divine and Humane Nature act therein.

We believe, as well as the Author, That there is ne God, and one Mediator with God, the Man Christ esus, 1 Tim. 2. 4. And to understand his Mediation right, we must consider, That it may either re-

ect his Priestly or Kingly Office.

As his Mediation respects his Priestly Office, (and this alone the Author's Objection refers) there te two Branches of it; the one perform'd on Earth: he other in Heaven. On the Earth He offer'd Him-If an Atoning Sacrifice for us; In Heaven he appears r us in the presence of God as our Intercessor and Adocate. Now we grant it was the Man Jesus Christ, hat became by his voluntary Sufferings and Death ur Atoning Sacrifice. And to this Act, of Mediation he Eternal Son of God concurred, by freely deliverig up that Humane Nature he had affum'd to fo upendious Sufferings, and by giving a sufficient Ignity and Merit to those Sufferings to render 'em valuable Confideration for our Impunity. nat account the Apostle Paul speaks of the Church of God God as purchas'd with his own Blood, Acts 20. 28. Again, We grant that the Man Jesus Christ does now appear in the presence of God, as our Intercesson and Advocate with the Father. But we believe, that the Eternal Word to which that Humane Nature was united, as it gave a sufficient Value to his Sufferings, so it consequently gives a sufficient Efficacy to his Intercession.

Now we may justly enquire of the Author, Why the Man Jesus Christ shou'd be less capable of either offering himself an Atoning Sacrifice, or of appearing in the Divine Presence as our successful Advocate with the Father on the account of his Union to the Eternal Word? And why may not the Man Christ Jesus, in fuch a Concurrence with the Eternal Son of God thus mediate with the Father, who (as I have before fuggested) does in this Oeconomy sustain the Character of Supreme Lawgiver, without supposing that God mediates with himself; if by Mediation the Ar ther intend either Dying as our Propitiation, or ap pearing in the Divine Presence in the heavenly Sanctua ry with the Blood of Attonement? For these are act in which the Humane Nature is the immediate Principle and Agent, tho' they are ascrib'd to the Person of our Lord Jesus. And sure we may easily conceive how these Acts should derive a higher Value from the Union of that Humane Nature to the Eternal But against this the Author Objects,

"If it be said, His Humane Nature only acts in this Mediation, the as united to the Divine, I answer,

"That as this is still to make Christ Mediator with

" himself, so the Humane Nature is not God-man. And if the Man or Humane Nature alone be capable of do

if the Wan or Humane Nature alone be capable of we ing the part of a Mediator, then'tis not necessary that

" Jesus Christ shou'd be more than a Man inhabited by and related to God in order to that Office. Nor may

it be said, That the Union to the Divine Natura, gives an infinite Efficacy to those Acts of which the Ha

mane only is the Principle; For unless by that Union

the Humane Nature was turn'd into an Infinite of Divine Nature, its Acts can no more be reckon'd

intrin

27

0

T

ly

Ñ.

m

TI

be

ore

ry

ye Bl

ble

it

for

of to

 \mathbf{B} u

of

affi

COI

En

as t

Hu

nite

But

conc

our

acts

Prin

Chr

Med

per

B

28

08

(Tor

hat

Was

igs,

Thy

her

gin

the

rnal

in Fod,

fore

ha

hat

Au

ap

tua

acti

rin

7 /08

eive

rom

Tha

this

wer,

with

And

f do-

that

edby

may

ture

Hit

72208

te or

kon'd

trine

intrinsically and properly infinite, than his Body or Understanding are infinite because so united to an infinite Nature.

Answ. We do not say, The Humane Nature only acts in this Mediation, Because we suppose the Divine Nature of our Lord to Consent to, and communicate a Dignity and Value to the Sufferings of his Humane, and to contribute thereby to the Prevalency And it will not thence follow, of his Intercession. That our Lord Jesus Mediates with himself, but only with the Father. Nor will it follow, That the Mediator is not God as well as Man, Or that the Humane Nature alone can do the Part of a Mediator, and That therefore it is not necessary that Jesus Christ shou'd be more than a Man inhabited by and related to God in order to that Office. A Prophet or Apostle, nay every good Man, is Inhabited by and related to God: And yet, supposing 'em as sinless as our Lord himself, the Blood of fuch a one cou'd never have been a valuable Consideration for the Redemption of Mankind; it cou'd never have been an Effectual Propitiation for Sin, or a fufficient Ranfom to purchase the Church of God: And we cou'd have had no folid ground to depend upon any Intercession in the Vertue of it. But we can depend on the Sacrifice and Intercession of that Humane Nature which the Eternal Son of God affum'd, and to whose Sufferings it cou'd consent and communicate a fufficient value for answering all the Ends of the Divine Government. And we do not, as the Author pretends, affert, That the Acts of Christ's Humane Nature become properly and intrinsically infinite by its Union to the Divine (for that's impossible); But only that hereby they become of Infinite or unconceivable, and all-sufficient value. The Dignity of our Lord's Divine Person giving a value to those acts of which the Humane Nature is the immediate Principle.

But our Author pretends to demonstrate, That Christ's Humane Nature can never be an Effectual Mediator (according to our Judgment) even the personally united to the Divine. Because (he saith)

L

66 1Ve

We deny this Humane Nature so united to have the Knowledge of the Secret Mental Prayers, the inward

desires and distresses of all Christians, or to know a

" ny ones Heart. And how then can be be a Compasfionate Intercessor in Cases that he knows nothing of?

Or how can be have a fellow-feeling of their Suffer-

ings which he knows not that they feel at all? What comfort is there in this account of Christ's Mediation?

Answ. Either the Author speaks of an immedian Knowledge of our mental Prayers; of our inward Defires and our very Hearts: or a Knowledge by As to the former, I have shewn him, That the Scriptures every where appropriate it to God. As to the latter, Why may not we suppose as much of this kind reveal'd to Christ's Human Nature, and that in confiftency with our Doctring as he? Will Christ's Humane Nature have the les reveal'd to it, because 'tis personally united to the Eternal Word? So that if his Humane Nature beca pable of fuch an Universal Knowledge of all our particular Cases by Revelation, we have as much reason to suppose it as he, and are willing to suppose as much Knowledge of that kind communicated to it by Re velation, as can agree to the finite Capacity of his Humane Soul. If it be not, our Author is as much concern'd to answer this Objection as we are. And upon this Supposition, it must be answer'd by afferting, That as by one and the same act he offer! himself a Sacrifice for all, the vertue whereof is ap plicable to every true Christian in particular: Solu Intercession, so far as his Humane Nature acts there in, confifts in his appearing in the Divine Present in the heavenly Sanctuary, (as the High-Prieft de in the Holy of Holies with the Names of the Twelt Tribes Engraven on his Breast-Plate,) the benefit whereof every true Christian as truly reaps as if his particular Case were truly known to Christ's Human Soul: Because in his Divine Nature our Lord do understand their particular Cases, and can apply it table Relief to 'em. But if his Humane Soul bear pable of a more comprehensive and particular Know.

Arg

y s it

are

In

ure

ect

im

Tun

ur

uch

abl

Aut !

ave

ind

ain

be/e

vith

ur I

redic

apal

he I

vith

erfo

edge by Revelation, 'tis every way as confishent with our Doctrine as with his, or rather more.

hè

rd

4-

af-

if?

bat

m?

ate

and

by

m,

to

ofe

an

ne, les

the

Ca

oar.

Mon

uch

Re

his

uch

And

Ter-

eril

2p-

his o

ere-

enct

did

elve

nefit

par-

nant

doa

y fu:

e ca-

OW.

edge

But (saith our Author) "The Divine Nature is precluded from it, because they direct us to seek to that as the ultimate Object thro' a Mediator, and the Humane Nature (they say) may know nothing of our Case, nor knows our Hearts, whether we Worship and Repent sincerely, or only hypocritically, and so knows not how to represent or recommend us to God. What a Case now do these Menbring us into? There is no Mediator left to interpose with the Supreme God, so that we must deal with him immediately and alone, which they will own is far from the Gospel-Dottrine or Method. Thus is our Lord Jesus turned out of Office, on pretence of giving him higher Honour.

Answ. 'Tis often harder to understand the Author's argument than to answer it. What does he mean y faying, That the Divine Nature is precluded from it? s it precluded from the Knowledge of our Hearts? No, are; for we attribute to that alone the immediate nowledge of 'em. And what tho' the Divine Naure, as it subfifts in the Father, be the ultimate Obect of our Addresses, will it thence follow, that the ame Divine Noure in the Son cannot reveal to the luman Nature it has affum'd all the Knowledge of ur particular Cases, and of our very Hearts, that ach a finite Nature is capable of? And if it be caable of knowing 'em all by Revelation, then our Author's Objection vanishes; if it be not, he is (as I ave shewn) as much concern'd to answer it as we. nd now let him review upon what Ground he fo ainly infults, when he faith, What a Case now do bese Men bring us unto? &c. We do as much affert with the Apostle as he, That the Man Christ Jesus is ur Mediator with God; So that we do not deal imrediately with him. And we suppose him the more apable to mediate effectually, because we believe he Humane Nature assum'd into a personal Union with the Son of God. Because the Dignity of his Person is capable of giving a Value and Merit to his Sacrifice

Sacrifice, and a Prevalency to his Intercession. But let him confider into what a Case he brings us, who afferts what the Apostle Paul never did, That our Mediator is only a Man. And what is there in the Life of a meer Man to render it a sufficient Ranfom for all? What value is there in the Blood of fuch a one to Purchase the Church of God? What Efficacy or Merit is there in fuch a Sacrifice to expiate and take away the guilt of Sin, or obtain Eternal Redemption for us? And if there be no sufficient Vertue or Value in that, There can be as little Prevalency in his Intercession. So that all the Question amounts to this, Whether the Man Christ Jesus is more capable of being an effectual Mediator with the Father, confider'd as United to and acting in Concurrence with and Subordination to the Eternal Son of God; or consider'd as destitute of any such Union and Relation? And that the Apostle never intended by calling the Mediator the Man Christ Jesus to exclude his Divine Nature, is so evident from his defcribing him elsewhere as not only the Seed of Abraham, but God over all bleffed for evermore, and by telling us That the Church of God was purchasil with his own Blood, that the Author has highly in jur'd him by so grosly misinterpresing his Words; We are very willing to stand to the Apostle's account of this matter at I Tim. 2. 5. if the Author will butal low him to be his own Interpreter at Rom. 9.5. Att 20. 28.

And what I have said does sufficiently obviate what he only repeats, "That they who hold true he the Unity of the Divine Nature, or one infinite Being under three Modes, Properties or Relations; he by plain Consequence leave no place for such a Medicator as they require, viz. One who is an infinite God to be Mediator with the infinite God, when there is no infinite Being but his own, and he can not be thought to intercede with himself neither. All this Objection turns upon the Author's not allowing such a Distinction in the Divine Nature as we suppose to be between the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit,

the and fer

Sp

wl

Hi

bel

ed

ma

in cate Re Eff

if w I Me

the His the app

form Ma Me veri

of to

him ther Wor

amo God Let

both cc n

cc of

"

But

rho

0117

the

an-

ich

C2-

and

mp-

10

7 in

sto

pa-

ber,

nce

od;

Re-

cal-

ude

de-

d of

and

as'd

in

rds;

t ot

tal

Ads

iate

le to

Be-

do

edi-

nite

ben

can-

All

lup-

Holy

111/

Spirit, and not distinguishing between those Acts of which the Divine Nature, and those of which the Humane is the immediate Principle, of which Acts belonging to the latter, this of Intercession mentioned is one. And if these Distinctions be made, why may not the Man Christ Jesus, and that as united to the Divine Nature in its second manner of Subsistence and Operation (or in the Person of the Son) both offer up himself as a Sacrifice on Earth, and appear in the Divine Presence in Heaven as our Advocate with the Father? Nay, how infinitely greater Reason have we to expect that his Mediation will be Efficacious and Successful on this Supposition, than if with the Author, we suppose him to be only a Man?

I shou'd here add, That as to that part of Christ's Mediation which respects his Kingly Office, and which the Author's Objection seems not to refer to, viz. His dispensing to us all Benefits and Blessings from the Father by his Royal Power; it does more fully appear, That the Discharge of it does require an Unlimited and Divine Power, and cannot be performed by one that is a meer Man. How can a meer Man be the Head of all vital Influences to all the Members of his Mystical Body? or exercise an Universal Providence and Care over all the Affairs both

of the Church and the World?

The Author at p. 18, 19. refers us for an Account of Christ to St. Peter's magnificent Description of him at the Day of Pentecost, before his Murderers themselves, Acts 2. 22. Ye Men of Israel, hear these Words, Jesus of Nazareth, a Man approv'd of God among you by Wonders, Miracles and Signs, which God did by him in the midst of you. Again at ver. 36. Let all the House of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucify'd, both Lord and Christ. Now the Author infers, "Why shou'd the Apostle, if he had believ'd the Infinite Deity of Christ, leave out that most Emphatical Branch in the Description of him, that was the most terrifying Argument, and most capable to convince his Persecutors, &c. viz. That they had shed the Blood L 3

do

A

ftr

E

hi

m

ftl

an

pe

ftl

the

Gl

7e

pe

N

BI

Wa

fer

fer

pre

wh

tha

"

Au

tha

his

phe

has

it 1

" of the Infinite God himfelf? Whereas what he

c saith is flat and low in Comparison of this.

Answ. All the Force of this Argument turns upon this Supposition, That the Apostle design'd in these Words to describe our Bleffed Saviour by the highest Characters that belong to him: But this I deny: It was only his Design to represent and prove Christ to have been the true Messiah, whom they had unjustly crucify'd; and that it self was sufficient to strike Horror into their Consciences: But it was not his Defign to instruct 'em in all the Dignity of the Messiah. For if it was, why does not the Aposte tell 'em, they had shed the Blood of him, that was of the Fathers according to the Flesh, and was over all God bleffed for evermore; nay, of him in whom the Fulness of the Godhead dwells bodily; nay, of him who is the Brightness of the Father's Glory, and the express Image of his Person, by whom he made the World? For these are Characters of Christ deliver'd by other Inspired Writers, and more magnificent ones than what the Apostle Peter here lays down. And shall we expunge 'em out of the Bible, because the Apostle Peter thought not fit to mention 'em in this Description? Nay, our Author does not confider that this Argument is as strong against himself. He seems to own that Christ had a pre-existent Nature, at p. 1. And he supposes him, One by whom God made the Worlds, as his Instrument : Nay, as One far above Avgels and Arch-Angels, and over all Powers in Heaven and Earth, A God or Ruler, and the great Administrator of God's Kingdom, both in the Visible and the Invisible World, at p. 21. And if the Apostle Peter believed all this, was it not as necessary and as proper to have suggested such Characters of our Lord Jesus as these, to strike the greater Horror of their Crime into the Hearts of his Murtherers? Is not his calling him a Man upprov'd of God, &c. all low and flat " comparison of this? Does he not see that this Argument will be as strong in the Mouth of a Socinias against Christ's having a pre-existent Nature, as 'tis in his against his having a Divine Nature? And how

Don

refe

neft

ly:

rift

un-

to

Was

the

oftle

was

all

the

who

res

ld?

her

han

nall

ftle

ip-

his

to

the

111-

ven

10-

11-

oc-

per

(us

me

18

11-

48

does he prove, what he takes for granted, That the Apostle baptiz'd those he converted without ever instructing 'em in this Article of our Lord's Divinity? Especially since we are told, that 'tis only a part of his Discourse to 'em that is there related. Nay, I might here fuggest to our Author that tho' the Apoftle Peter does not mention the Divinity of Christ as an Aggravation of the Crime of his Murtherers, who perhaps did not understand that their expected Meshab was to be God as well as Man; yet another Apoftle reminds 'em of it, when he tells 'em, That had they known they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory, I Cor. 2. 8. a Title often given to the great Jehovah, and alluding to the Shecinah, or visible Appearance of Divine Glory under the Old Testament: Nay, the same Apostle calls the Blood of Christ the Blood of God, because it was the Blood of him that was God as well as Man, Acts 20. 28.

And the same Answer to this Text, Atts 2.22 may serve to that Text he only mentions, Atts 10. 38.

He next adds, "That God and Christ are two Disparates or different things, as much as Christ's Body and Bread are, and cannot be predicated of one ano-

" ther in a proper Sense, or without a Figure.

Answ. That God and the Man Christ Jesus are different things we grant him, and that they cannot be predicated of one another in a proper Sense. But what signifies this to prove, That the Eternal Word that was made Flesh is not God?

Why he tells us, "To be anointed imports to be "rais'd by Authority and Honour conferr'd, 'tis in ef"fest to say, the Person is a Creature or inferior Being:
"And therefore to say, That Christ is most High God,

"is to say the inferior is supreme, and the Man is God. Answ. How miserable Trisling is this? When the Author knows that Christ or Anointed is only a Name, that tho' given to his Person, immediately refers to his Humane Nature as qualify'd for his Offices of Prophet, Priest, &c. Can it be thence inferr'd, That he has no other Nature than that? We'll grant him, if it will do his Cause any Service, that the Man thus a-

L 4

nointed

itte

vei

he

y M

he

eer

nif

y

bj

con

cur Ea

n i

wh

O.

COI

wi f

Ca

26

66

cc

66

fer

pl

In

In

B

111

46

46

66

46

26

nointed is only a Creature and an inferior Being, and as such not the most High God: But will it therefore follow, that the Word or Son of God, that assum'd and acted that Human Nature, is not the most High God?

"But (saith he) if the Business may be solv'd here by making a personal Union between God and Christ, I see not why the Papists may not set up such an Union

between Christ's Body and the Bread in the Eucharist,

" and then stoutly defend, That'tis the Body of Christ. Answ. If the Author here argue at all, 'tis thus: If Christ's Human Nature may be personally united to the Eternal Word, so that he may be God as well as Man, then Christ's Body and the Bread in the Sacrament may be fo united, that the Bread may be his Body. But what Union will the Author find out for us to make good so strange a Consequence? Do we suppose Christ's Human Nature transubstantiated or chang'd into the Divine, as the Papists suppose the Bread to be into Christ's Body? Or wou'd the Union of the Divine to the Human Nature, infer such a Penetration of Bodies, and all other Contradictions to Sense in a proper Object of Sense, that wou'd follow upon the Union of Christ's Body to all the Consecrated Wafers on the Romish Altars?

And yet the Author is so pleas'd with this Shadow of an Argument, that it leads him into a long Digression concerning the Unsteadiness of many Protessiant Writers, in which he wou'd perswade us, "That

"the Protestants when they have answered the Papilts, are forced to use those very Popish Arguments the

" had baffled against the Unitarians.

Let us take a short View of his Allegations.

"Thus (he faith) we answer the Papist's Charge of Novelty by telling'em, our Religion was in the Bible,

and yet object that very Novelty to the Unitarians.

Answ. We do not barely tell the Papists that our Religion was in the Bible: But that the Substance of it has continued and been professed ever since. That Popery is a Mass of corrupt Additions to it which gradually crept in, all or most of which were utterly

tterly unknown to the 3 first Ages, nay, many of 'em vere not introduc'd till the 7th, 8th, some not 'till he 12th Age, nay many of 'em were not authoriz'd y any General Council (as they vainly call their pack'd Assemblies) 'till that scandalous one at Trent. he chief Doctrine of Popery, the Papal Headship, cems not to have been generally own'd in the Ronish Church for 1000 Years after Christ, and never

y the Eastern Churches at all.

and

ore

m'd

ligh

bere

rift,

nois

rift,

rift.

us:

ted

l as

crahis

for

we

10

the

non Pe-

to

OW

ited

OW

Di-

otebat

fts,

beg

of

bles

S. .

our xe

ce.

it

ere rly

And why may we not in Consistency with all this, bject to the Unitarians, That as their Doctrine is contrary to the Holy Scriptures, so 'tis to the conturrent Judgment of the Universal Church (both in East and West) for so many Ages? Is there no Weight n such a Consideration? Shou'd it not make any wife Man cautious of rejecting an Article which the whole Christian Church has for so many Ages taken to be so important a part of her Creed? And the contrary Doctrine whereto never pass'd in any Age without publick Censure? But the Author wrongs us f he pretends, That we lay the main Stress of our Cause here.

Again, he faith, " We prove that the Elements in " the Eucharist are not Christ's Body and Blood, be-

" cause they are by the Fathers call'd the Images thereof: " But we will not allow the Unitarians Argument,

" That Christ is not the most High God, because the

" Scriptures call him his Image.

Anfw. And does the Author think there is no Difference between the Notion of an Image when apply'd to a Bodily Substance, and when apply'd to an Infinite Invisible Spirit? And will it follow, That an Image when apply'd to the latter, imports a differing Being from that whose Image it is, because it does import so when apply'd to the former?

Again, he tells us, " That we prove against the Pa-" pists, that St. Peter was inferior to the Church and the rest of the Apostles, because he was sent up and " down by 'em; But we will not allow this Argument " when brought to prove that the Son is inferior to

the Father.

no

Po

66

66

no

in

to

Ca

of

glo Pr

W

fo

W

be

ba

an

th

P!

ab

th

Pi

cit

in

W

4t

ev

fre

M

CX

fo

th

to

th

Answ. St. Peter's being fent by the Church was never brought by any Man in his Wits as an Argument to prove, that he was inferior either to the Church or to the Apostles in respect of his Nature and Essence as a Man: Nor indeed does it prove his being inferior in Office and Dignity to any of the rest of the Apostles. No more then can the Son's being sent by the Father prove his being inferior to him in respect of his Nature and Essence, which is the Equality we affert; and yet if it will do our Author any Service, we will allow that it proves what St. Peter's being fent does not, viz. The Son to be in respect of Office inferior to the Father; the Father sustaining the Character of Supreme Lawgiver, the Son of Mediana in the Oeconomy of our Salvation. So unhappy is the Author in the Choice of his Arguments, that to increase their Number he brings in such as directly make against bimself.

Once more he tells us, "That against the Papists we urge People to enquire into, and to examine the Matters in Dispute. But when we have to do with the

"Unitarians we tack about, and bid'em beware of Reading and Disputing, and are for implicit Faith.

Answ. The Author may see by this Answer (where in he will find the most of his Book repeated Verbatim, and I am fure not one Argument of any Moment omitted) that we are not asham'd of bringing our Cause to the Light; and are far from either hoodwinking the People in Ignorance, or urging 'em to animplicit Faith. We are not only willing but desirous they shou'd compare our Doctrine in this Article with that of the Holy Scriptures. But I hope the Author does not expect we shou'd advise every private Christian, that is under no Doubts in reference to his Christian Faith, or to this Article of it, to read all the Pamphlets wrote of late by the Deifts and Unitarians, that tend to unhinge and unfettle his Mind in reference to the Truth of the Christian Religion, or of this particular Branch of it. Much less can he expect we should advise 'em to read those pernicious Papers, without reading any Answers to 'em;

no more than we wou'd advise 'em to venture on

Poyson without an Antidote.

W25

gu-

the

and

be-

of

fent

we

ice,

fice the

ator y is

t to Ctly

we lat-

the

of

h.

ere-

10-

ing ood-

im-

ticle

the

pri-

nce

ead and

lind

on,

can

rni-

m;

And whereas he tells us, " That upon Protestant Principles the Unitarians can stand their Ground, and defend themselves as well as the Protestants can a-" gainst the Papists: I think our Unitarians shou'd not boaft fo much of their Protestant Principles, when in that important Point of Giving Religious Worship to a Creature, they have so manifestly given up the Cause to the Papists, and clear'd'em from the Charge of Idolatry in their Religious Invocation of Angels and glorify'd Saints. But I must tell him, That as our Protestant Doctrine that appropriates all Religious Worship to God, will stand as long as the Bible does; so it will overturn theirs, that give that Religious Worship to our Saviour, while they believe him to be no more than a Dignify'd Creature. And all their baffled Distinctions of Supreme or Inferior, Absolute and Ultimate or Relative Worship, which in this Point they borrow from the Papists (and which are the Plaisters they use to cover this Sore) will never be able to support it. And I defire the Author to set this one folid Proof of his Party's Unsteadiness to the Protestant Cause, against all the imaginary Instances of ours that he has here alledg'd.

As to Primitive Antiquity, if the Author have a mind to try his Skill he may enter the Lists on this Head either with Dr. Bull or with the Bishop of Worcester in his late Vindication of the Trinity. (For I hope he will never take the Triflings of his Answerer in the 4th Collect. of Unit. Tracts for a Reply to it.) Or even with Dr. Whitby in the few Citations he has from the Anti-Nicene Fathers, in his Tractatus de Deitate Christi. And when he produces any thing of Moment against the Authorities they alledge, he may expect it will be fairly confider'd. 'Till then, I thall only tell the Author that we can have no Veneration for the great Defenders of the Christian Cause, if they so grosly abus'd and strain'd their Eloquence as to equal a Creature to the Eternal God. And on the other hand, their equalling Christ with the Father in

respect

26

..

cc .

cc ;

Au

rec

giv tha

Cr

ou

she

me

du

in

the

pa

A

is

in

far

dig

ing

fur

(i.

the

be

So

cal

on

tu

he

an

he

A

fo

ly

Ci

th

respect of his Essence is not inconsistent with their afferting him to be inferior in respect of Office, by a voluntary Dispensation, as he may see at p. 24, &c.

As to the Author's Profession of his own Sincerity in what he writes, I do not pretend to judge him. To his own Master he stands or falls. I shall therefore only observe, that in his Description of our Saviour's Offices he has lest out his being our Propitiation or attoning Sacrifice: And that he might still have believ'd the Father to be greater than Christ, and God to be the Head of Christ (in the Sense already explain'd) without such a bold and dangerous Attempt as this, to derogate from his Honour as God or

ver all bleffed for evermore.

As to the Charity he recommends to us at p. 21. from the Example of Justin Martyr, I shall only fay, that we are willing to extend it as far as Reason will allow. But he must excuse us that we dare not trust in any as our Saviour who is not the Suprem God. See Tit. 2. 14. compar'd with Isa. 14. 21, 22 There is no God else besides me, a just God and a Saviour, there is none besides me: Look unto me, and he ye saved all the Ends of the Earth; for I am God, and there is none else. And the Reader may compare the following Verse with Rom. 14. 11. to convince him that 'tis our Lord Jesus the Prophet there intends: See what is faid above at p. 124. must add, that it would extreamly weaken the Veneration we have for our Bleffed Saviour and his A. postles, if he should be proved to be a meer dignify'd Creature. For we cannot see how he can be excus'd from affecting Divine Honour himself; or the Apostles from countenancing our giving it to him. And we judge, that the degrading him to the Rank of a dignify'd Creature does most effectually expose bim to the Scorn of Infidels, as a vain Usurper of the peculiar Rights and Glory of the great Jehovah. So that we think it every Way fafest to adhere to the Faith and Practice of Justin Martyr (how far soever we may stretch our Charity to those that differ from us in so important an Article) when he faith, "We ce (Chri" (Christians) worship and adore the Father, and the Son that came from him, and taught us these things, &c. and the Spirit of Prophecy, honouring em in Word and Truth. Apol. 2. p. 56. C.

af-

7.2

·0-

lge

all

of

ur

ght ift,

idy

At-

10-

21.

nly

fon

not

eme

22.

Sa-

l be

rod,

are

nce

in-

we

Ve-

A.

be

the

im.

ank

pose

the

ab.

the

ver

om

We

ri-

Christ crucify'd is no Stumbling-block to us (as the Author groundlesly suggests). But yet we cannot reconcile many of those Characters the Author here gives him with the Opinion of his being no more than a dignify'd Creature. We cannot allow such a Creature to be the Maker of the Worlds; for what our Author adds, of his being an Instrument in making 'em, is a Notion that destroys it self (as I have shewn at p. 64.) Nor can we believe him to be a meer Creature in whom the Fulness of the Godhead dwells; and who is One with the Father; (not One in Consent, but One in Energy and Power, as I have shewn the Context explains it at John 10. 30. compar'd with Ver. 38.) Who is far above all Angels and Arch-angels, being the Object of their Worship; who is the great Administrator of the Divine Kingdom both in the visible and invisible World. And we think it far more abfurd to give these Characters to a meer dignify'd Creature, than (what the Author with fo daring a Prefumption represents as the most compleat Abfurdity) to affert, That Christ is the same Supreme God, (i. e. the fame in Nature and Essence) with the Father, whose Son and Image he is. This is so far from being absurd, that our Bleffed Saviour cannot be his Son (in a Sense peculiar to himself, and incommunicable to any other, or, as the Scriptures speak, his only-begotten Son) without a Participation of his Nature, and the essential Perfections thereof. Nor can he without it be the Brightness of the Father's Glory, and the express Image of his Person (or Subsistence) as he is call'd, Heb. 1. 2. (Not a visible Image, as the Author groundlesly supposes). But to give these foremention'd Characters to a meer exalted Man, plainly confounds God and Man, Finite and Infinite, the Creator and the Work of his Hands, which is another kind of Absurdity than to suppose such a Distinction in the infinite yet undivided Naturc

hai

Gol

hei

n i

auf

he

ho'

ian

eci

f G

P

wo

rea

upp

hei

iou.

WI

his

ant

vor

hey

hat

ifix

And

gno

nto

rea

ity

#ew

ng

uch

d

alog

hop

ther

thei

and out cav

ture of God, as the Doctrine of the Trinity implies. And if the Author thinks this a grievous Offence, we cannot help it: But we think it a more real and grievous Offence, that a professed Minister of our Lord Jesus should rob him of the Glory of his Essential Deity, the Denial whereof we apprehend obscures the Glory of that marvellous Wisdom and Grace that are so conspicuously display'd in the Gospel, and takes away from that Divine Institution what appears most amiable in it, even the unparallel'd Condescension and Love of the Eternal Son of God in his Incarnation and Sufferings for the Salvation of the Sons of Men.

And for what the Author Suggests, " That this " Doctrine of the Incarnation of God (i. e. of God " the Son) hinders the Progress of the Gospel, and " occasions the Rejection of it by Jews, Mahometan, " and Pagans: I am so far from being of his Mind, that I know nothing (except Popery) more likely to obstruct the Progress of it than the Opposition of our late Unitarians to this Article of our Religion. For the Jews, who believ'd the extraordinary Presence of God in the Cloud of Glory both in the Tabernack and Temple, it can be no reasonable Objection to them against the Gospel, that God should be manifested in the Flesh, and dwell in that more persect Tabernacle or Temple of an Human Soul and Body: And for the Ancient Jews, our Author would do well to consider what Bishop Kidder, in his Demon monstration of the Messiah, has offer'd to shew, that they had some obscurer Notices of the Christian Doctrine in reference to the Trinity, and particular ly the Divinity of the Word (a). For Pagans, their frequent Relations of the Descent of their Gali should render the Incarnation of God no way incredible to 'em; and what the greatest of their Philo-Sophers has deliver'd concerning a Trinity of Principles in the Divine Nature, should rather facilitate

⁽⁴⁾ See Part III. Chap. IV, V, VI.

es.

We

nd

ur

06-

nd

of-

00

al.

of

ti-

bis

od

144

ns,

nd,

pp-

w

10

ce

icle

to

nı-

ea

h:

do

07-

nat

ian

ar.

eif

ods

re-

lo-

ici-

ate

an

han obstruct their Belief of what we suppose the Sospel to declare concerning it. For Mahometans ndeed, this Doctrine may be a Stumbling-block in heir Way; for their great Prophet has taught 'em n invincible Reason against God's having a Son, beause he never had a Wife: So gross and stupid were he Apprehensions of that vile Impostor. But yet ho' a Coalition between the Mahometans and Unitaians may at first View seem easy and practicable. ecause they both perfectly agree in their Opinion f Jesus Christ, That he was the Son of Mary, and Great Prophet, but by no means the Son of God by Participation of the Divine Nature; yet there are wo things in the Unitarian Scheme that will be as reat a Stumbling-block to the Mahometans as he appoles the Incarnation of God to be. The One is. heir making Christ a God by Office, and paying Reliious Worship to bim, at the same Time that they wn him to be no more than a Creature. And in his Point the Mahometans have certainly the Adantage, that they own none as God but one, and vorship no other Being, not Mahomet himself whom hey suppose the greatest of Prophets. The Other, hat the Unitarians own the Truth of Christ's Cruifixion (tho' they deny the principal End of it.) and this it felf is a great Stumbling-block to that gnorant but proud People, who cannot admit it nto their Thoughts, that God should permit so great a Prophet as Jesus Christ to suffer such Indighity from so despicable Wretches as they esteem the fews to be. And for the Jews themselves, the givng Religious Worship to Christ as a Deputy-God, is uch a Scandal to them as can never be removd while the First Command stands in the Dealogue. But for the Pagans, the Unitarians may hope for the greatest Harvest of Proselytes among them: For they have been so kind as to justify their Demon-Worship from all Charge of Idolatry; ind to oblige 'em the more, they have expung'd out of the Christian Religion all its peculiar Mysteries, caving little in it but the Principles of Natural Religion.

tigion. So that the Pagans have now only the Do-Etrine of the Cross to get over. And as to that, they are told, That Christ died chiefly to bear witness to those Principles their own Moralists had taught before him, concerning another Life. For the Christian Religion (saith a late Unitarian Writer) is nothing properly but Natural Religion, whose Light Sin had almost extinguish'd. And God, to give it its first Splendor, yields up Christ to Death. See Scandal and Folly of the Cross removed, p. 20. And what should hinder Pagans from embracing Christianity, when 'the presented to 'em in so agreeable a Dress, being really no other than Paganism resin'd and reviv'd? See

the Preface.

Upon the whole, We are for taking Christianin as laid down in the Bible, and dare not abandon any of its sacred Truths, how sublime and mysterious so ever, to accommodate it to the Gust of Infidels. And therefore we dare not, to please them, deny the Es fential Deity and Glory of the Lord that bought us nor are we asham'd to own him as Supreme God whom we own as the Maker, and Ruler, and Judg of the World, the Lord of the Quick and the Dead So that we can in entire Confonancy with our Principles offer that Doxology to our Bleffed Savious, with which the Author concludes his Book, (tho) according to his we cannot see how he will clear that Practice from the Charge of Idolatry) Unto him that loved us, and wash'd us from our Sins in his own Blood, and has made us Kings and Priests to God and bis Father, even to him be Glory and Dominion for ever, Amen, Rev. 1. 6.

Dothey
efs to
it beChriis noht Sin
s first
il and
hould
en 'tis
realSee

ianity
I any
I and
I any
I and
I and
I any
I and
I any
I and
I any
I and
I and